

Chapter 521: He Distanced Himself Away From Her And Left

Spring Festival?

Yin Muchen laughed. Ever since he turned 18 years old, he's never celebrated a single Spring Festival.

He did not celebrate it with the Yin family, because everything that the Yin family gave him was to make use of him.

He also did not celebrate it in America. That was a foreign land, and it was the coldest place.

He was used to it already.

He had already lost his father, his mother, and his family.

He was just an orphan.

Heh.

"Older Brother still has other matters to attend to, so I won't be having my meal here. Have fun." Yin Muchen had a glance at Yin Shuiling. His gaze was gentle, and he turned around without any hesitation as he left.

Yin De noticed the situation and quickly said, "Shuiling, since Muchen is busy with other matters, we should not force him to stay behind. Go and send your Older Brother off quickly. The relationship between you two siblings is the best."

Yin De had yet to complete his words, and Yin Shuiling was already on her feet to chase after Yin Muchen.

"Shuiling," Shi Xiaoqing and Madam Mu held hands as they came down the stairs, Shi Xiaoqing saw the girl about to chase after Yin Muchen and stopped her immediately/ "Shuiling, it is snowing outside. Don't go outside. This is the first time Young Master Mu Fan is at our house. He is a guest. You should bring Young Master Yun Fan around the house. After all, you two are of the same age and have plenty to talk about..."

Yin Shuiling heard her mother bringing up this topic and had a frown on her face. "Mum!"

The chaos behind him did not stop at all. Yin Muchen was lazy to listen to all those antics of those people. He had a smile on the corners of his lips, and he lifted his long legs apart to exit the door of the condominium unit.

When he stepped on the lawn, it was only then that Yin Muchen saw the snowflakes descending. It was really snowing now.

It was the first snow of the year.

Yin Shuiling was displeased as she glanced at Shi Xiaoqing briefly. After she turned her gaze back, Yin Muchen had already disappeared.

Her heart felt as if there was a missing piece. Yin Shuiling felt both pain and sour. He left; he really left.

If this was in the past, when she fought with her mother, he would definitely not leave. He would protect her.

Furthermore, after she gave herself to him, she was not innocent anymore. She started to mature in many ways, and it was not difficult for her to tell that the Mu family came this time with a motive. Both father and mother were trying their best to match Mu Yunfan with her....

The things that even she could tell, she did not believe that he could not tell.

But, he left already. He threw her in this home and left her to be by Mu Yunfan's side. He left, and even, he still asked her to enjoy herself...

"Older Brother..." Yin Shuiling chased after him.

...

By the time she chased after him, Yin Muchen was already two meters away from the luxurious vehicle/ Yin Shuiling had a look at the luxurious vehicle. Hu Ya was seated in the front passenger seat. Liu Caizhe held a black umbrella as he stood by the side of the car. The back door was slightly open, and Yin Shuiling saw a woman seated inside.

The woman looked very familiar; it was Lidy.

At that time, she got her period and had gone to the office. She met Lidy, and she did not know why she did not see her for a long time after that, but she saw her today.

There must be a heater in the car. Lidy's removed her outer coat, and she wore a tight red v-collared dress. Her figure was extremely sexy and beautiful.

"Older Brother, don't go." Yin Shuiling stood in front of the man and stretched both of her slim hands out to block his path.

The man slowly stopped in his tracks. On this winter night that was snowing heavily, he stood before the girl. Yin Muchen was dressed simply. He wore a white shirt with a business vest on the outside. He matched it with a pair of black trousers on the bottom. His black suit and thin coat were held in his muscular forearm, and he had a hand in his pocket.

The snowflakes landed on his broad shoulders and turned into an accessory. The sparkling snowflakes made his handsome face look like a piece of jade.

Yin Muchen looked at the snowflakes that were stuck on the girl's dark, luscious hair. There was a touch of pity in his eyes. He pursed his thin lips and did not step forward. He only said, "What did you run out here for? It is snowing right now! Don't you feel cold? Go back to the house quickly. Older Brother is leaving now."

Yin Shuiling looked at him with her moist eyes. She looked both pitiful and gentle yet stubborn at the same time. "I called you just now and did you not hear it? I was chasing after you. Why did you not stop?"

Yin Muchen looked at the girl's eyes, and answered calmly, "Oh, I probably did not notice."

Liar!

He was totally lying.

Or maybe...he just did not bother.

The tip of Yin Shuiling's nose was red. She turned her head to have a look at Lidy, who was seated inside the car. She was displeased as she softly asked, "Did you...have another woman...again? Are you doing this because of her, and you are treating me like that...because of her?"

Yin Muchen scanned the luxurious vehicle and looked at the girl's reddened nose once again. She looked extremely pitiful right now. She was just like a tiny kitten who was abandoned by its owner, on the brink of tears.

He did not say a single word and did not move either. He merely looked at the girl.

Yin Shuiling firmly bit her lip. She lifted her heels to walk forward, then stood by the man's side. She stretched one of her small fair hand out and slowly tugged the corner of the man's suit by his wrist. She looked at the man and said, "Can you...not treat me like this? I don't know what I did wrong..."

The man's clear, dark eyes that were like marbles were so deep, like two abysses. When he did not want to divulge any of his emotions, there was no person who could tell what he was thinking on the inside, and the girl also could not tell what he was feeling.

Yin Shuiling looked at him as he stood up straight. He was calm and mighty as he looked at her. There was no movement in his eyes, even though she had already thrown away all of her reservedness and pride and lowered her voice and went to beg him.

"Can we reconcile with one another? I want to move back to stay...with you. In the future, I can listen to all of your wishes... Older Brother, I like you..."

I like you...

Yin Muchen heard her words and raised his eyebrows up slowly, he curled the corners of his lips up into a smile, and looked at Lidy, who was in the back seat. "Are you telling me that you like me because of her? You are afraid that she would snatch me away and take the love that I have for you?"

In the past, it was the same with Yi Lin, and she would lose control totally when she saw a woman by his side.

She was afraid that someone else would come and snatch her Older Brother.

Yin Shuiling wanted to continue speaking, but the man continued on.

“Shuiling, you said that you like me, but there are many types of love on this earth. Which kind of love do you have for me? Do you know how to love a man, and do you know if you can shoulder the responsibility of liking me?”

“I saw many boys by your side. That Fan Chengsi, he would do magic tricks to make you feel happy, and you would really feel happy after that.... That Mu Yunfan, I had a look just now. He is really compatible with you. A handsome man paired together with a beautiful lady... You two are the same age, he has a good family background, and he'll have a beautiful future. In the future, many people like him will appear by your side...”

“But me, you also saw it already. I am just a person like that. I am just a poor chap with no background.... I just want to gain things that I like. I might be evil and shameless. I accept that because that is me... I've had many women in the past. I enjoyed it thoroughly. In the future, I would not choose to be a monk because of a certain someone.. Look, I am just such a bastard like this...”

“But, Shuiling, no matter how bastardly a person is, we also have times when we would be moved. I am not a saint. There are also times that I would not be able to control myself, so don't come and torture me, okay? Don't come and flirt with me just because you see a woman by my side in the future, and after I really came to like you, you gave me a slap then. This would really make me feel...lost.”

“This is also good, you are not willing, and I also cannot do so right now. Don't feel so wronged and say that you would listen to me in the future, because I would not force you in the future... Heh, actually, I still do want my dignity.”

Yin Muchen slowly took his suit back. There was a touch of warmth on his thin smile. “Shuiling, you do not have to worry. You will forever be my younger sister... No matter what happens in the future, as long as I am around, the things that should belong to you, you will not be missing out on a single piece.... The warmth that you gave me in the past, I do not know how to repay it back to you. I actually thought...”

He paused for a moment. Actually, what did he want to do?

He actually wanted to support for her entire life, pamper her, love her, protect her, and not let her be upset. He did not want to go through the rough lessons of reality. He would cherish her precious until they got old.

He also planned to be celibate for her. She was too young, and he did not have any plans to want her now. He would wait further. 5 years, 10 years, it was all fine. His heart and body were all willing to wait for her.

Wait for her to grow up.

In the past, he was not perfect enough, and in the future, he would gift the best and most perfect version of himself to her.

He decided to forget all of that now.

Forget all of it...

“Shuiling, in the future, I will let you live a lavish life. By doing this, it could also be considered as not short-changing you...

“Lastly, saying that you like me, don’t say that again. The type of love that you have, maybe, I do not really need it.... We will end it like this. I am leaving now.”

Yin Muchen lifted his long legs as he boarded the luxurious vehicle. He closed the door, and the luxurious vehicle cruised away.

Yin Shuiling froze on the spot. On the snowy day, she was in a daze as she looked at the luxurious vehicle slowly disappear from sight. She was in a blur. The warm liquid in her eyes flowed out quickly, and when it trickled down her face, the liquid immediately turned icy cold.

He said that he did not need her to like him....

She gathered her courage and confessed to him for the first time in her life, and she just ended up with such a pathetic outcome.

Many years later, she still remembered this heavy snowy day, because from this moment onwards, this man, walked even further and further from her life.

...

Yin Shuiling lost her soul as she returned back to the villa. Shi Xiaoqing asked the helpers to quickly use a warm towel to help her wipe her face.

Madam Mu looked at Yin Shuiling’s stunning tiny face as she smiled and said, “Madam Yin, how did you give birth to such a beautiful daughter like this? She is really like a premium piece of jade, and she is getting more and more beautiful day by day.”

“Madam Mu is over complimenting her. I think that Young Master Mu is handsome and great. He is a perfect match with our Shuiling, haha...” Shi Xiaoqing was in a good mood.

“Mum!” At this moment, Yin Shuiling lifted her small head up to look at both of them. Her eyes were distant and cold as she said, “Who did you say that I was a perfect match for? I am only 16 years old now. Are you sure that you want to say that?”

The merry atmosphere turned cold in a second.

“Shuiling, don’t spout nonsense... Madam Mu. This young girl has been spoiled by me...”

Yin Shuiling stretched her hand out to wave the helpers away, “Dad, Mum, isn’t it the day before Spring Festival, isn’t it supposed to be the day for reunion? Uncle Mu and Auntie Mu chose this day to come to our house to be guests. Aren’t they lacking in some awareness and being too rude in doing so?”

Both Old Master Mu and Madam Mu had awkward expressions on their faces, and they were displeased.

Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing were furious and chided her immediately. “Yin Shuiling...”

Yin Shuiling lifted her heels up as she headed upstairs, “Then all of you should have the reunion dinner together then. I am not hungry anymore and will not be accompanying all of you then.”

Yin Shuiling went into her room.

Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing never imagined that the girl who was normally so polite and obedient would say such cruel words, and she had directly offended the Mu family.

Yin De tried to salvage the situation immediately and said with an awkward smile, "President Mu, Madam Mu, my daughter has been spoiled. She doesn't know anything. I will apologize on her behalf towards both of you, I hope that both of you do not take offence to whatever she said..."

President Mu shook his sleeves and snorted coldly, "Hmph, your precious Young Miss of your family is so arrogant. This is the first time in my life that I have been offended like this. Since this is the case, we will be making a move."

The Mu family left.

Chapter 522: I Think I Love Him, Yin Muchen

The three members of the Mu family left, and Yin De was shocked along with Shi Xiaoqing.

The living room was completely, and the atmosphere was extremely awkward. The dining table as filled with food, and the wide variety of dishes were all colourful and delicious. The helpers had prepared the food specially for the Mu family.

A brave helper stepped forward to ask, "Old Master, Madam, do you want to start dinner now? The dishes will get cold soon"

"Start what dinner?" Shi Xiaoqing glared, and she chided the helper harshly, "Didn't you see our precious guests leave? Young Miss is also not around. It is just the two of us at this New Years' feast; are you guys laughing at us right now?"

The helper lowered her head, and she retreated in fear. This Yin family was getting more and more suffocating as the days went by.

Yin De's expression was extremely negative as he said, "What is going wrong with Shuiling? The Mu family is a rich and powerful family. I have made such a connection. I would depend on the Mu family to get rich for the rest of my life. What does Shui Ling want?"

"I also find it absolutely funny. Let's go. Let's go up and see," said Shi Xiaoqing.

...

Yin Shuiling sat down on her bed, and she curled both of her slim legs together. She buried her small face between them as she silently wept.

Suddenly, the door was pushed open, and Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing came into the room.

The duo stood at the side of the bed. Yin De was angry as he stretched his finger out to point at Yin Shuiling. "Shuiling, what did you mean when you said that to the Mu family? Looking at how you are behaving right now, you should know what we've intended for you. Since it turned out this way, then Daddy must be frank with you. The Mu family is the King of Military Weapons in Singapore. They have a powerful and mighty background. There is no other family in T City that is able to compare to the Mu family. You also met Young Master Mu. He is extremely talented. Our Yin family and their Mu family are going to enter into marriage. Daddy wants you to be the queen of weaponry," he said firmly.

Yin Shuiling did not lift her head up. She took a breath through her reddened nostrils and laughed out loud. "Marriage? I can also tell the both of you firmly: if you want to have an arranged marriage, it would be impossible unless you have a second daughter!"

"You!" Yin De was shaking from head to toe due to his anger.

Shi Xiaoqing pulled Yin De away, then came forward to advise her, "Shuiling, stop throwing a tantrum. Daddy and Mummy are doing this for your own good. After you marry into the Mu family, you will be extremely proud. A proper woman should marry into a powerful family. If you marry a poor chap, not thinking about the youth that you waste in your life for nothing, he might even betray you..."

"Mum." Yin Shuiling lifted her head upon hearing what her mother said. Her eyes were blurry with tears as she looked over at Shi Xiaoqing. "Mum, I like Older Brother."

The girl's voice was soft and gentle, but when it rang out in both Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing's ears, it was a total shock. They froze on the spot and could not believe what was going on as they said, "Shuiling, what did you say? Yin Muchen is your older brother! We know that you like him, but this type of love is family love; it is not romance..."

"That's not true," Yin Shuiling shook her head, and her glistening tears flowed down her pink cheeks, and she looked beautiful while tearing up. "I like Older Brother... I do not know when it started, but my face turns red and my heart thumps quickly. Not being able to see him makes me think and worry about him. I search for him in a crowd. When I see another woman by his side, I get jealous... I want to be together with him forever and ever. He only has me alone, and I only have him. I think that I have fallen in love with him, Yin Muchen."

Yin Shuiling said the man's name out of her mouth.

Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing were so shocked and could not even say a single word. After a long silence, Yin De trembled as he said, "Shuiling, how old are you right now? You do not love yourself at all."

Yin Shuiling curled her lips up into a smile, and there was a mocking touch in her smile as she said, "Then Daddy, can you tell me right now why getting into an arranged marriage would be loving myself then? Both of you think that I am unable to tell... Throughout all these years, you have treated Older Brother so badly, and both of you are making use of Older Brother to earn money for you all, but just now, both of you were sucking up to the Mu family. Don't you think that you two are so shameless? Also, in both Daddy and Mummy's eyes, am I just a tool that both of you are making use of to gain relations with a rich family?"

Upon hearing what she said: Slap! Yin De gave Yin Shuiling a harsh slap.

Ever since she was young until now, there was no one who actually bear to hit Yin Shuiling. Yin De was too harsh as struck her, and Yin Shuiling was slapped so forcefully that she fell down onto the bed. Her right cheek was numb, and there was blood at the corners of her lips.

“Yin Shuiling, you better listen carefully. There is definitely no chance of you being together with Yin Muchen. Stop dreaming of this as soon as possible! Also, regarding the Mu family, in the future, you better speak carefully. We have raised you for your entire life. It is not just see you get married to a poor chap. You can only choose between Dad and Mum or Yin Muchen!”

Yin De left in a huff.

Shi Xiaoqing was also angry. “Shuiling, from now onwards, you just stay inside your room and not come out. I will send someone to watch over you. In the future, you are not allowed to go look for Yin Muchen! Also, after you have grown older, if you want to marry in the Mu family, you will get married. Even if you do not wish to marry into the family, you still have to get married!”

Shi Xiaoqing walked out of the room and shut the door. Yin Shuiling heard Shi Xiaoqing ordering the maids outside to lock the door.

Yin Shuiling’s small, soft body was perched on the large bed. She stretched her small, fair hand out to touch her right cheek. Her small shoulders were shaking, and she could not control herself any longer, so she sobbed out loud.

The grievances and unhappiness inside her heart overwhelmed herself entirely all at once. “Woo, woo...” She sobbed while she spoke, and she used a soft and gentle voice to call that man, “Older Brother...”

She used her small hand to fumble for that phone on the bed stand. She found that person’s number and hit the button.

Ding, ding. After the busy tone, she heard the sound of the female voice of the answering machine: The number that you have dialled is currently unavailable, please leave a message after the tone—

“Woo, woo. Older Brother, why are you unwilling to pick up my call? Answer my call, okay? I am in so much pain. My face hurts... Just now, Daddy gave me a slap, and even Mother scolded me...”

“Woo, woo. Older Brother, Dad and Mum said that after I grow up, I will have to marry Mu Yunfan, but I do not like him... Older Brother, I like you; I like you the way I like a boy... After I grow up, I want to marry you, and be your bride..

“Woo, woo. Older Brother, I know that I should not bring up anything about that night. If I bring that night up, I would be asking for you to take responsibility. You would probably not be happy, but... Older Brother, the things that I said that night, did you forget all of it?

“I want you to treat me well in the future. Always treat me extremely well... I want you to only have one woman — that is me. Don’t go and touch other women anymore... I still want you to wait for me for a few years more. After I have grown up... You obviously nodded your head that night, and you promised me. Why are you not admitting to it now? Are you really just...coaxing me?

“Woo, woo. Older Brother, where are you now? Come over and accompany me, okay? Dad and Mum do not allow me to like you. They have locked me up, and I am very afraid... Older Brother, can you come over and bring me away? I want to be together with you...”

“Dad and Mum wants me to make a decision between you and them. Older Brother, I have already made the decision... Ever since the moment I handed myself over to you, you should have known my choice...”

“Woo, woo. Yin Muchen, I love you!”

...

Inside the luxurious sedan

Lidy looked at the backseat carefully. She snuck a peek at Yin Muchen, who was by her side.

The man’s tall and handsome figure was leaned back on the seat, and he used his right hand to knead his forehead. He looked exhausted.

Liu Caizhe looked through the rearview mirror, smiled, and said, “Muchen, I made the decision on my own and asked Lidy to come back. You don’t have to blame her. Lidy has been working with you for so many years now. It is also not okay if there is not a woman by your side; let Lidy accompany you.”

Yin Muchen did not say anything. He kept his hand back, and both of his long legs were crossed together lazily as he placed his head onto the back of the chair.

There was joy on Liu Caizhe’s face, and he secretly used his gaze to give Lidy an indication.

Lidy was overjoyed. Yin Muchen was silently consenting to her presence.

She removed her high heeled shoes immediately and kneeled onto the seat. She tried her luck as she massaged the man’s temples with her delicate hands. The man did not reject her.

Lidy’s strength in her hands became eve more gentle and soothing.

“Muchen, what was the purpose of Yin De inviting you over today? He must be asking you for money again, right? I have investigated it already. The project between the Yin Corporation and Mu Corporation is about to start officially, and Yin De is in need of money. He would definitely come to ask you for it.”

“Yeah.” Yin Muchen closed his eyes as he hummed in response. “He wants 15 billion dollars in USD.”

“15 billion USD?” The trio in the car were alarmed. Liu Caizhe laughed awkwardly as he said, “That is a huge sum of money... I have seen so many shameless people, but such a dirty and bottomless person like Yin De, it is really my first time seeing such a person. Thinking about it alone is enough to make me want to puke.”

Yin Muchen curled the corners of his lips up. That’s right, how could he not make someone puke? He caused his father to die and snatched his mother away, and he was even asking him for money right now.

“You agreed to do so?”

Yin Muchen opened his eyes slowly. There was a sheet of iciness in the bottom of his dark eyes, and his expression had a sharp edge to it. "Yeah, I have promised him... Do you know what will happen after a cat catches a rat? It would definitely not eat it at first but slowly play with it until its death... I will let Yin De reach his peak, and then, pulling him back and letting him fall to the bottom of the valley, this kind of contrast can torture him until he goes mad..."

Liu Caizhe could not help but raise his thumbs up. The Yin Muchen that he knew was finally back.

Actually, Yin Muchen was already around. Everything would go well as long as that girl was not around.

"The most important point is, Yin De will definitely be floating in glee after he manages to get on the peak. He will be numb in his senses. His guard will not be up. Track him closely. I want to know where my mother is located as soon as possible!"

He did not have any more wishes. He just wanted to save his mother, then everything will be well as long as they reunited with one another.

He already did not think of that girl anymore.

He could not miss her.

He did not dare to do so.

Liu Caizhe agreed as he said, "Muchen, you do not have to worry. Aunt's safety is the most important thing right now. We have already set up traps all around Yin De."

"Okay." Yin Muchen nodded his head, then he closed his eyes once again.

Liu Caizhe looked at the man's handsome features. He hesitated for a moment before he joked around, "Muchen, just now I saw Miss Yin was crying and very upset. After our car was a distance away, she was still standing in place as she watched us leave. Do you want to go and comfort her?"

Yin Muchen did not have an expression on his face, and he did not give a response.

Liu Caizhe continued to speak, "Muchen, actually, after knowing Yin De's true intentions, it is even better like this. From a different perspective, it will be way more relaxing this way. Yin De acted sorry towards you first. If you are really worried about Miss Yin, then it would also be okay if you snatch her over. The debts that the Yin family owes you, she can repay them."

After he spoke, Yin Muchen opened his eyes. He scanned Liu Caizhe, who was seated in the front. He pursed his thin lips before slowly saying, "Yin De is Yin De. She is she... Yin De ruined my family, but without her, there would not be me today."

When he was lost once back in the past, he was depressed, lonely, rebellious... If she had not appeared, he would not be what he is today.

Chapter 523: A Woman

He would forever remember the time when she hugged him when she was eight years old, when she said that she would protect him in the future.

She would forever be his little angel.

It was simply not possible for him to be together with her. Or maybe, she had never thought about the possibility of being together with him. It was also better this way, and it would cut all of his longing that he had.

Since this was the case, then he would put her in the safest place and take the role as an “Older Brother” and protect her for his entire life.

Liu Caizhe found this topic to be very depressing, so he switched the topic by saying, “Muchen, it is the eve of Spring Festival tonight. The Mu family went to the Yin family to be guests. The Yin family must have long prepared a lavish feast, both families must be happily enjoying their meals with one another.”

Yin Muchen snorted and did not answer.

...

The luxurious vehicle quickly stopped on the porch of the condominium unit. Liu Caizhe alighted from the car and opened the back door. Yin Muchen took both his suit and coat in his hands as he alighted from the car, and at this moment, Liu Caizhe said, “Muchen, it is the eve of Spring Festival tonight. Look at the lights shining brightly in every home. Why don’t you come with us to have a drink? You also should not return home alone. Don’t you feel lonely all alone in a dark home? Bring Lidy along and let her accompany you.”

Lidy, who was in the car, was brought up. She quickly look at Yin Muchen with an expectant gaze.

Yin Muchen looked at the light shining brightly among the numerous households. It was really warm, and there were fireworks bursting out into the sky, and he almost could hear the ringing sound of merry laughter and chatting among the people.

It was the eve of Spring Festival, and everyone was in the middle of reuniting with one another.

Only he was all alone by himself.

Yin Muchen laughed and did not look at Lidy. “There is no need for that. You should go.”

He lifted his long legs as he headed towards the condominium unit.

Lidy’s expression turned dark. Liu Caizhe looked at the man’s handsome and lonely back profile, and he let out a sigh.

...

Inside the condominium unit, Yin Muchen opened the door and went inside. It was all dark. There was no one, no lights, and no sound. Aunty was not around. He placed both of his hands in his pockets as he looked around his surroundings.

He switched the ceiling lights on, and the yellow glow spewed down on him, making his back profile look extremely long. He threw his car keys onto coffee table, and he placed both of his hands in his pockets.

He was very bored and also did not know what he wanted to do. He lifted his long legs, and when he regained his senses, he was already standing in the kitchen. His gaze was fixed on the cutting-board that was hung on the wall.

Actually, he also did not know what he was looking at. He must have been dreaming of that day. He dreamt that the girl went on her tiptoes as she went on to hold the cutting board, and she probably wanted to cook for him.

He did not know how to cook, and the women that he had were like An Mengwen, Lidy.... To please him, they all learned how to cook, but he did not taste it before, and he did not want to try it.

When he had needs, it was all in the hotel, and he did not go to a woman's bedroom. He also never brought a woman back home.

He would leave after he was done — brisk and nonchalant.

In the deepest part of his heart, he also craved for a woman to cook for him.

He was simply picky. No matter whether it was kissing or cooking, he had already decided on that woman in the bottom of his heart.

It could only be her.

Yin Muchen laughed and turned around to head out of the kitchen. He went up the staircase. The girl's room was already sealed up. He would not go and look at it again. He went inside his own bedroom and collapsed on the bed.

He actually had not done anything at all, but he was already so exhausted that he did not want to move anymore.

The loud festivities outside had nothing to do with him, and he quietly closed his eyes.

He did not want to shower, and he also did not want to work. He just laid down on the bed like that and decided to sleep..

But he was unable to fall asleep. There was a part of his body that felt uncomfortable. He lowered his gaze down to have a look, and it was just as what he had predicted...

After meeting the girl today, he was rash once again.

He was 26 years old now. He was at the prime of his youth, and in the past, when he was in America, he would be greedy for an outlet to satisfy himself. He did not feel that it was very enjoyable, but what was wrong with him during this period of time? He could not control his own body. He would be unable to control it the moment she appeared in front of him, and he was being way too sensitive.

Yin Muchen closed his eyes and stretched his hand out to take the tissue paper that was placed on the bed stand, then he went downwards...

...

After winter, spring came. Yin Shuiling lost her freedom entirely. Her life was restricted between school and the Yin family villa, but when she had the opportunity to head out of the house, there was a chauffeur and bodyguards trailing behind her.

“Yin Muchen” had already turned into a forbidden word in the Yin family. Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing did not bring this name up ever again. They intended for Yin Shuiling to give up entirely. Yin Shuiling also did not bring this name up once again. Her love, she hid it in the bottom of her heart.

Yin Shuiling, who had always been an obedient girl, fell out with her family very quickly. Neither party wanted to back down. Every time that she came home on the weekends, she was not on speaking terms with her parents. The Yin family seemed to be united on the surface, but their relationship with one another got even more cold and distant underneath the veneer.

But Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing’s relationship with the Mu family got even better as the days went by. The two families would meet one another two to three times a month, and they would dress Yin Shuiling up extremely extravagantly to attend the Mu family’s business dealings. Yin Shuiling was unable to reject them. She was just like a puppet as they forced her to do so as they pleased. She did not smile again, and when she reached the Mu home, she always liked to look outside the window, and she would anticipate Yin Muchen’s sudden appearance...

She anticipated that he would emerge from the skies to save her.

Her love was met with a huge blow when she was 16 years old. She was brave as she stood in the rain and put up a fight all alone. She hoped so fervently that she was not alone in her fight. She hoped so fervently that in these desperate days, he could accompany her and stay by her side.

But Yin Muchen did not come.

What came after that was news that wowed the entertainment industry. Yin Muchen started to hang out with many daughters of wealthy families. The women by his side changed non stop. In the jewellery shop, in the five star hotel, there was always a photograph of him holding hands with a woman romantically at any given time.

He started to play around with girls.

Yin Shuiling went to look for Yin Muchen before. Ning Qing helped her to conceal it/ She climbed out of the main doors of the dorm in the middle of the night. She managed to slip past the people on guard. She went into the condominium unit. There was a woman inside the condominium unit that day; it was Lidy. Aunty felt awkward as she stood there. She wept while she knocked on the door.

She called out his name again and again — Yin Muchen...

She even told him again and again — Yin Muchen, I like you...

But, the door of his room did not open up for her anymore.

There was still no one who dared to bully her. She was still the most arrogant princess in T City. Other than being unable to see him, Liu Caizhe took over all of her matters, and he still maintained the best treatment that he’d given her in the past.

Just like he said, he retreated to stand within the safety line, and he really treated her like his younger sister.

...

That day, inside the private room of a bar

Yin Muchen leaned back on the sofa as he drank. Lidy took a microphone and picked a classic song that was melodious and pleasant to the ears. Liu Caizhe looked at the man, laughed, and said, "Muchen, I prepared a present for you today."

Yin Muchen curled the corners of his lips up into a smile. His dark gaze scanned Liu Caizhe's secretive expression. He was very receptive as he asked Liu Caizhe, "Oh, what is it?"

"A woman..."

Lidy, who was in the midst of singing, suddenly went off-key, and she turned her gaze back to have a look at the man who was seated on the sofa. He was dressed in a black shirt and black trousers. The neon lights in the dark private room shone on the man's handsome, exquisite face. She looked at him and felt that he was extremely eye catching.

Lidy let out a bitter smile and continued to sing. She'd given up the important role of being the managing director of the region, and she continued to accompany him by his side, but he already did not want to touch her anymore.

He did not want to touch her even once.

That night, the girl called Yin Shuilin stood outside the door and knocked on the door. He stood by the French windows with a hand in his pocket while using another hand to smoke.

He was too hurried when he smoked, and that caused the entire room to be filled with the overpowering scent of cigarettes.

The girl left, and when he turned his gaze back to look at her, he said a few words. He was both cold and cruel. He'd said — You can also leave now...

She was merely his tool.

Actually, he did have many demands. There was once when there was a period of time that he was busy with a project, he would sleep in the company at night. She would go and organize the room in the morning. Both Liu Caizhe and Hu Ya were both, and there was a bundle of paper balls below the bed.

Everyone understood that he had used his hands.

No matter the fact that there were many sorts of women that appeared by his side.

Lidy was no longer jealous of this anymore. She was thinking, in the world between him and that girl, nobody else could fit in.

Yin Muchen lazily withdrew his gaze. He lifted his head up to drink, and he did not bother with Liu Caizhe. It was obvious that he was uninterested.

Liu Caizhe laughed out loud and snapped his fingers loudly. The door of the private room was pushed open, and Hu Ya brought a girl over.

A white skirt appeared in Yin Muchen's peripheral vision. He put his wine glass down and lifted his head up to have a look.

The moment he looked, his irises contracted at once.

"Muchen, why does she look similar?"

Yin Muchen looked at the girl from head to toe, with the same facial features, same figure, and even her aura and behaviour were all extremely similar. She could definitely be...the second Yin Shuiling.

"Where did you find her?" he asked.

"Muchen, don't you know the games of the elite? It is not rare to have a person to look exactly alike/ The rich people all love this sort of thing. Think about it, your behaviour on a daily basis right now is not something that can go on for long. I've found a replica to satiate you. You have played around with women before, and you know that all women have the same taste. Because you are unable to lay your hands on it, you would start to imagine and prophesize. After you gain it, it just tastes like that."

Yin Muchen laughed lightly and did not say a word.

Liu Caizhe noticed that he was not rejecting it so he used his gaze to give an indication to Hu Ya. Hu Ya nodded his head, and he brought the girl downstairs.

...

At this moment, two girls appeared in the corridor. Yin Shuiling looked at the door of the hotel room and asked Ning Qing, "Qing Qing, would we really not be exposed? The bodyguards that are trailing after me..."

Ning Qing patted Yin Shuiling's small hand and winked her eyes playfully as she said, "You don't have to worry, Shuiling, there is an activity in school today. The teachers and classmates are all here in the bar. Although they are our seniors in Year Three, we are the ones who have snuck in, but the bodyguards do not know about that..."

As she spoke, Ning Qing pointed towards a room in the distance. "Shuiling, it is that room. I asked someone to investigate and find out. It is Older Brother Yin's room. I will keep guard for you outside the room, and you should chat properly with Older Brother Yin. After you are done chatting, come out quickly."

Ning Qing's character was always clever and witty. Yin Shuiling always trusted Ning Qing to get things done. "Okay." She nodded her head forcefully as she said, "Qingqing, I will go in then."

Yin Shuiling ran to the door of the room. She placed her small hand on the handle, and she pushed the door open as she headed in.

The door closed behind her.

This was a luxurious suite. There was a refreshing scent in the room. Yin Shuiling took two steps forward, and she suddenly noticed a girl dressed in a white dress sitting on the large, extravagant bed.

“Ah!” Yin Shuiling had a look at her and screamed out loud.

The girl dressed in white looked exactly the same as her, and she thought that she was looking into a mirror.

The girl dressed in white looked at Yin Shuiling, and she was also shocked. She stood up and asked, “Who are you?”

“I should be the one asking you this, who are you? Why do you look exactly the same as me?”

“My name is Xiao Mei. I was kidnapped by some human traffickers when I was attending school. After that, the human traffickers sold me away. I don’t know who bought me, but someone brought me over to Korea for plastic surgery, and he even gave me a small booklet to study how to walk and talk. They groomed me to behave like this. There was someone that brought me over here and asked me to serve a man. I do not want to serve him. I am only 15 years old. I want to attend school. I want to go back home to look for my parents; can you help me?”

Chapter 524: Little Mute

Serve a man...

Yin Shuiling’s face was pale. Did she have to serve...Yin Muchen?

The sound of footsteps could be heard outside the door. The girl in the white dress was instantly frightened, and Yin Shuiling thought that the girl was really pitiful. Instantly, she said, “You should run away quickly. Go back home to look for your parents.”

The girl dressed in the white dress was overjoyed, and she nodded her head as she ran towards the side of the door, “Thank you...but I do not have any money with me. Could you lend me some money?”

Money?

Yin Shuiling did not have any money with her, and she pondered for a moment. She stooped down and took off her anklet and gave it to the girl. “This is worth a few hundred thousand You can pawn it away.”

“Thank you, thank you... Oh right; this is the phone that they gave me. Take it... I am leaving now, bye bye.” The girl opened the door and ran away like a rabbit.

Yin Shuiling looked at the small phone stuffed in her hand. It was a very old model, and it was probably used to send messages and receive phone calls.

At this moment, a sound came from outside the door. It was Hu Ya’s voice, “Boss, the room is here...”

The handle of the door was turning.

Yin Shuiling's heart felt as if it were about to leap out of her chest. She was nervous, and she removed her shoes and leaped up onto the bed immediately. She covered herself up with the blankets, and she hid the small phone frantically underneath the pillow.

At this moment, the door was pushed open, and the sounds of footsteps came over.

Yin Muchen walked into the room.

...

Yin Shuiling sat down on the bed. She used her small, fair hand to tug the blankets to cover herself tightly, and she looked in front of her.

The lights were not switched on. The bright light from the moon shone into the room through the thin curtains. The man was tall and lanky as he walked over in her direction, and when he walked over, he crashed onto the folding screen, and cracks formed in it.

Yin Shuiling was afraid, and her shoulders were trembling in fear.

The smell of alcohol came into her nostrils. One side of the bed sunk in, and Yin Muchen sat on the bed. He nonchalantly cast his gaze to the side as his voice was low and charming. "Go!"

He did not need a replica.

Whatever Liu Caizhe said, he had merely treated it as a joke.

It was not that he could not touch that girl and was imagining things, but if he did not love that girl, then why would he want to touch her?

It was the prerequisite for him to love that girl, and he was mesmerized with her body. If it was not that girl, and it was only a replica, what was the point of having her then?

He, Yin Muchen, had not ended up in such a state that he needed a replica to meet his biological needs.

In the blurry darkness, Yin Shuiling looked at the man's dark eyes, and the moment she gazed at him, she knew that he was not drunk. His eyes were extremely clear and cold, without a single ounce of warmth in them.

A thought flashed in her mind just now. The girl dressed in the white dress was made to behave like that to serve him, then did he want to have her?

And that thought was rejected right now. It turned out that the man did not need her.

Yin Shuiling's eyes had a layer of wronged tears. She could no longer say the words that she wanted to say. She lifted the blankets up as she climbed towards the side of the bed and brought her dignity that was smashed by him away with her.

When the girl climbed over, a pure fragrance wafted into Yin Muchen's nostrils. He was very sensitive towards this scent. It was what Yin Shuiling uniquely had on her body, and just for a few seconds, he swallowed his saliva.

Yin Shuiling quickly put on her shoes and wanted to leave confidently, but she did not put her shoes back on yet. Her feet were swept off the ground, and she fell into the man's embrace.

She thought that the man would definitely not take her, and these past six months, she had tasted all of the coldness that he had for her.

She closed her eyes and waited for her body to contact the ground intimately.

But, at this moment, a muscular arm came over and pinned her soft waist down. In the next second, she was already supported by the man as she sat in his embrace.

She suddenly had a whiff of the scent on his body. It was clean and pure, and there was a gentle fragrance of alcohol mixed together with it. She had not smelled this scent for a long time now. It was what she'd become enchanted with and fallen in love.

Yin Shuiling's legs immediately became soft.

At this moment. A soft laughter that rang out from above her. It was a little mocking, but it was even more the teasing between a man and a woman. He lowered his volume and laughed softly as he said, "You are doing this on purpose?"

Yin Shuiling was in a daze and quickly regained her senses. He was insulting her again.

She kneaded both of her small hands up into fists and hit his broad chest, wanting to rise up.

But her small chin was pinched by two fingers. She was forced to lift her head up to look at him. She could not see the expression on his face well in the darkness, but his dark eyes were sparkling brightly, and they were as beautiful as a pearl in the night sky. "Are you coy or trying to play hard to get with me? You are gambling that I would like this?"

Yin Shuiling was unable to say anything at all.

At this moment, her body was turned around. She was also wearing a white dress today, her skirt was lifted up, and the top of her thighs were cold...

Yin Shuiling froze entirely. The memories that were in the past came flooding back again. She was in so much pain that she thought that she was about to die. Her face was pale as she opened her eyes to see him torturing her with reddened eyes.

She was in so much pain, but it seemed that he was extremely happy. Both of his eyes were shut, every time he panted, he would moan softly, and it was just like the sound of a beast.

She did not know that a man would behave like this.

Yin Shuiling was afraid, and she moved her body frantically, wanting to stand up.

But her slim waist was firmly fixed into the man's embrace with his powerful fingers. The man's voice sounded unhappy, and he warned her sinisterly, "Don't go overboard. The toy that was bought over with money should know her own capabilities clearly. Your sugar daddy is willing to make use of you, so make the most of your capabilities to serve me well. After you have served me till I am happy, I will naturally reward you. Don't you just want money?"

Yin Shuiling shook her head. There were tears on the corners of her eyes, and there was pain coming from her chest.

Yin Muchen closed his eyes. The green veins on his forehead were all popping out. He cursed softly as he said, "Where did they find such a toy? It is just like the original..."

It was really like the authentic one. He has touched that girl before, and what he was feeling with his hands right now felt exactly the same.

He did not like the perverted games the wealthy circle liked to play, and he did not play or take note of it in the past. Could a replica be up to this standard? It was really his first time seeing such a thing.

The girl retracted towards the back. He did not cherish her. All of the man's bad habits were exposed all at once. He only bothered with satisfying himself. He used one palm to firmly hold her down. He noticed that she was shaking and her body had become soft.

"Don't move. If you do, there will be more for you to handle!"

Yin Shuiling really did not dare to move anymore. Her face was icy cold, and all of her tears flowed down her face.

Yin Muchen was in an extremely good mood. He went forward, and he buried the tip of his nose into the girl's tender neck and hair as he took a forceful sniff. She was extremely fragrant, and he was about to get drunk.

When he had the first whiff of the scent, he had a certain feeling. It was really unbelievable that the scent on her body was that of the girl's.

He had not smelled it for a long time, and he thought that he would not have the chance to do so for the rest of his life.

Actually, he also did not plan to have a replica, but he suddenly changed his mind again.

Yin Shuiling was trembling from head to toe, and at this moment, her world turned upside down. Her soft back was pressed into the soft bed sheets, and the man propped himself up above her.

Her tears were wiped away by the thumbs of the man. The man's voice was entirely hoarse. All of his coldness suddenly disappeared, and it was extremely sexy now. "You are not willing? Or are you scared?"

He lightly patted her small face a couple times with his hand. The man's tone was extremely sensual, and the matured man teased her daringly. "Relax, cooperate with me. We will both be satisfied today. I will let you have a taste, okay?"

...

After one hour, the door of the room opened up. Yin Shuiling ran out of the room hurriedly.

She ran to the turn of the corridor, and Ning Qing was already so anxious that she spun around in circles. "Qingqing..."

Ning Qing turned her head back quickly. "Shuiling, why are you so late? It has almost been an hour. I was afraid that I would not be able to hide this from your bodyguards. What did you chat with Older Brother Yin about?"

Yin Shuiling did not lift her head up. She held Ning Qing's small hand and said, "Qingqing, we will talk about it when we get back to school."

The girls ran away.

At this moment, Liu Caizhe and Hu Ya stood behind them as they looked at both girls disappear from sight. Hu Ya was alarmed as he said, "Isn't that the Young Miss of the Ning family? She is the number one socialite in T City, and by Miss Ning's side, that would be Miss Yin... This... Why is Miss Yin here. Just now, I think I saw her coming out from.. Boss's room..."

Liu Caizhe listened to what Hu Ya said, and his face was serious. He walked over to the side of the door, then he pushed the door and entered the room.

The smell in the room was too strong. It was just as if Yin Muchen had just done a sauna, and there were steam that had yet to dissipate. The lights in the room were not switched on, and it was very dark. Liu Caizhe stretched his hand out to fumble for the switch, and he switched the lights on with a click!

He only saw Yin Muchen resting against the head of the bed. His upper torso was bare, and his sculpted waist had a towel around it. All of his clothes were strewn on the floor.

He placed one of his long legs on the carpet. He brought one hand over and used another hand to play with the lighter. He wanted to smoke but did not do so.

His curly fringe was all wet with his sweat as his hair lay flat on his forehead. His healthy skin tone on his upper torso was covered with beads of sweat, and his muscles were all defined and apparent.

He looked exhausted and casual after allowing himself to go wild.

Liu Caizhe's expressions did not change. He went forward and asked, "Muchen, how was it?"

Yin Muchen heard what he said and moved around for a bit. He threw the pack of cigarettes onto the bed after taking a butt out, and he lit it. In the midst of the smoke surrounding him, he took a puff of the cigarette. He raised his eyebrows up as he looked over at Liu Caizhe. He was nonchalant and unbothered as he said, "You said that all women tasted the same in the private room just now. I also thought so in the past, but...there are some people... That taste — it is really...hard to describe with words."

Liu Caizhe's entire heart sunk. He did not know what went wrong, but it was Yin Shuiling just now.

It was the chaos of everything, or maybe it was really the will of the heavens.

The girl that Yin Muchen always wanted to sleep with, he had actually already slept with her.

It was only that he did not know it.

Yin Muchen blew out a mouthful of smoke and looked at the crystal chandelier above his head. He snorted out in laughter as he said, "That... Was it that Little Mute's first time? Why is she not clean? Other than me, has she sold herself to others?"

It was his only regret.

It was not her first time.

If not, he would have thought that it was perfect. Being with her felt just like he was on the girl's body. Heh, it turned out that Yin Muchen still ended up here; he was relying on a replica item to gain satisfaction.

Just now...he was really satisfied.

Liu Caizhe listened on as his heart leaped in fear. Yin Shuiling...

"Muchen, the lives of those girls are complicated. She is merely a replica. Why are you bothered that it is not her first time? Oh right, why did you call her...Little Mute?"

Yin Muchen laughed, and the man's evilness was apparent. "No matter what I did to her just now, she was unwilling to let out a sound. If she is not a Little Mute, what would she be? Little Mute..."

Yin Muchen murmured this name softly, and there was a soft smile on the corners of his lips.

Liu Caizhe observed all of the man's expressions. He suddenly thought of something: if Yin Muchen found out that he had slept with Yin Shuiling just now, how would he react?

Both of them were separated with so much hatred...

Yin Muchen took the last breath of smoke and stubbed the cigarette out in the ashtray. He stood up and said, "It is fine if she is not a virgin. In the future, after being together with me, let her be more obedient."

"Muchen, you mean that..."

"Buy her."

"But, she is still attending school. I am not sure whether if she is willing to do so."

Yin Muchen walked towards the shower, and he was about to take a bath. He turned his gaze back to look at Liu Caizhe. "Would she be unwilling? Ask her, how did I make her feel just now?"

...

In the school dorm

Ning Qing stood at the side of the bed as she looked at the girl who was lying down on the bed. Yin Shuiling lay down on her side as she curled herself. She was sleeping.

Chapter 525: Yin Family In Trouble

The soft, snowy-white blanket covered the girl's soft petite figure. The girl pressed her exquisite little face on the pillow. There was an unusual tint of red on her smooth skin, and she glowed and looked resplendent.

Ning Qing could not help but look at her again, and Ning Qing's small face turned red for no reason.

Yin Shuiling looked even more beautiful than usual. Ning Qing could not tell where she looked more beautiful. It seemed as if...she was even more attractive and sensual, just as if she was a flower bud that had just bloomed and tasted the first taste of rain, and she was blooming slowly.

Even though Ning Qing was a girl herself, her face turned red when she looked at her.

At this moment, she let out a cry. Yin Shuiling woke up.

Her beautiful moist eyes were looking towards Ning Qing's direction, and she had a touch of shyness and gentleness, and there was also a hint of sleepiness that had yet to fade away. "Qingqing..." she said coyly.

After experiencing what happened last year, Ning Qing had already guessed what Yin Shuiling went to do. She lifted her eyebrows up and bent her body down. She perched herself on Yin Shuiling's pillow, and both girls were speaking with one other softly. They whispered to one another. "Shuiling, did you go and do that...with Older Brother Yin? You are so young right now, and Older Brother Yin treated you so badly. You should not have..."

"Qingqing..." Yin Shuiling stretched her small, fair hand out to block Ning Qing's small mouth, and she shook her head, "Don't say it out loud..."

The girl was feeling shy, and she did not want Ning Qing to say it out loud.

Actually, she did not know how to say it. He had not known that it was her after all.

Ning Qing let out a sigh. These two times that Yin Shuiling met with Older Brother Yin, she was the one who helped them to meet. She also did not know whether she's made the right decision.

"Shuiling, does your body hurt or not? Do you need me to get a doctor for you?"

On this topic, Yin Shuiling buried half of her small face into the blankets. She did not dare to look at Ning Qing in the eye, as she softly replied, "This time...there is no need for that..."

This time was different from the first time.

"Shuiling, the doctor said that you would get pregnant if you did it. Do you want to take medication?" Ning Qing, who was 16 years old, did not know anything. She just did not want her best friend to be in pain.

Yin Shuiling's small face was red like an apple. She shook her head quickly and said, "There is no need."

He did not...

"Okay then, Shuiling, close your eyes and continue to sleep. I will be seated by your side and accompany you. If there is anything, you can call me."

"Okay, Qingqing, thank you."

Ning Qing sat on her own bed and took out a book of poetry to read.

Yin Shuiling buried herself in the blankets and wanted to close her eyes. At this moment, there was a vibration. The small hand phone that the girl dressed in the white dress gave her rang, and a text message came in.

She opened her eyes to have a look. The message was very simple — In the future, how often will you be coming?

Yin Shuiling bit down on her bottom lip. Her small, fair face was steaming with hot air, and her small hands were shaking. She did not know how to reply to that.

What she did with Yin Muchen was done secretly, and they did something that could not be seen by anyone else, and he thought that she was that girl dressed in white for the entire time.

But, why did this matter? She was very happy.

He was unwilling to meet her. It was already so difficult for her to get near him. She missed him, and she missed the scent that he had on his body. If she could use this method to be together with him, she was a willing party.

Loving a person, didn't she need to be brave and to sacrifice?

For him, she was willing to give up anything.

"3 months..." she replied.

The text message from the other party came back very quickly. "Okay, we will correspond with one another via text message."

...

The days that followed were just like normal. Yin Shuiling went to school as usual. At home, she was not close with Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing anymore. Other than Ning Qing, she focused all of her attention on her school work, art, and dance.

Of course, when she was 16 years old, she met Yin Muchen four times.

With Ning Qing helping her to cover up, she followed the address given on the text message. It was a Presidential suite. The room was dark, and the lights were not switched off.

He never switched the lights on ever.

After she took a shower and lay down on the bed, he would come dressed immaculately, and he rushed over from some formal function.

The tall, handsome man stood by the side of the bed. He held a box in his hands. The box was open, and the dark room was illuminated at this instant. It was mother of pearl, sapphire, diamond...

She looked on as her eyes lit up. Whoosh! The man emptied the contents of the box onto the large bed.

She looked on as the mother of pearl rolled down from the bed onto the floor. "Ah!" She flipped her body around and stretched her hand to pick it up.

The moment she moved her body, the man came onto the bed, and he held her slim waist with his large hand and did not allow her to move. He laughed with his deep and mesmerizing voice. His tone was that of a matured man, and he was also gentle as he said, "Little Mute also likes money. You are willing to say something now, huh?"

She held that mother of pearl in the middle of her soft palm. She blushed as she looked at him.

The man knelt on the bed. He stared at her with his dark gaze. His long fingers slowly placed the tie onto her tender neck and slowly tied it.

Yin Shuiling was not pure anymore, and the man's daring and obvious actions only made her want to duck away.

This man was a poison, and he was way too attractive.

"Weren't you unwilling to move? Come and play a game. Move about this bed, and see how many jewels you can pick up, the jewellery that you can grab, it will all belong to you..."

Yin Shuiling only understood what he meant at this moment. These pieces of jewellery were only tools for joy for him. She was shy and conservative, and he forced her to move her body. This man was extremely casual as he did so.

...

Yin Shuiling met Yin Muchen twice when she was 17 years old. Yin Muchen started to go to America frequently, and she heard that he started to buy a huge amount of Universal Finance's shares in the period of a year, and at the end of the year, he officially turned into the largest shareholder of the company from the role of CEO.

Universal Finance lacked a master, and he took the opportunity to be its owner.

She met him once during the winter. Yin Shuiling only found out when she reached there. It was a house with an ocean view. It was the Presidential suite at the tip of the city. It was warm as spring, and when she lifted her head up, she could see the sparkling blue ocean and azure blue sky, and there was a bamboo forest and small stream in the room.

He arrived. He did not bring along any jewels this time. He bullied her as he pressed her deep into the bedsheets. While he bullied her, he took out a cheque book and said, "Come and kiss me. I will give you a cheque when I am happy. If you follow me, I am wealthy, but how much you are going to earn will depend on your capabilities."

He pinned the back of her head as he coaxed her to kiss his Adam's apple.

When she was obedient, he would hold her small hand. Both of them curled up in the soft blankets. He wrote a cheque, and he taught her to write each stroke as he wrote his name out — Yin Muchen...

And it was only at this moment that she truly knew how generous he was with women.

And she only knew why so many women liked him and would use all of their abilities to please him as he wanted them to.

He was bad and evil inside his bones. The woman's body spun in the middle of his palm. He did as he pleased. He did not have much true feelings towards her, because he never kissed her face or lips, but time after time, in the gentle night, he would softly murmur, "Little Mute, little Mute..."

He gave the woman a gentle form of a wrong feeling, and he could make any woman die underneath his body.

Every time he bullied her, the corners of her lips would well up with tears, and they would spend the long night exploring one another.

He would teach her what was the extreme when it came to the thing done between a man and a woman.

She felt satisfied on the border of being shy, and she wanted to continue being together with him like that.

Allowing him to pamper her.

Allowing him to provide for her.

...

When she turned 18, Yin Shuiling did not see Yin Muchen for the entire year, and she heard that he was working in America.

There was a day after school was dismissed that she took a taxi to head home, and the car passed by the centre of T City. Because there was a jam, the car stopped, and she looked through the glass windows. The large buildings in T City had an LCD screen that was broadcasting a piece of international financial news.

The host was extremely excited as he reported, "The economic forum will officially start today. The famous political leaders and organizations are all gathered here, and set to appear, the most eye catching one among them is Yin Muchen, who hails from China. Yin Muchen is the first Chinese person that has the capability and power to be invited to this economic forum."

The screen switched to that man, Yin Muchen. He was dressed in a black suit, matched with black trousers today, and he looked both handsome and charming.

"Rumours have said that Yin Muchen is already preparing to start his own company, within a month. Yin Muchen's first financial company would debut on the US stock market..."

The host continued to speak. Yin Shuiling did not hear it too clearly. Her eyes were fixed on the man's body. He held a glass of red wine in his hands and was chatting with numerous leaders of different countries. He lowered his gaze down as he smiled, looking both mighty and elegant.

There was a gentleness in Yin Shuiling's moist eyes. He went to participate in the forum. Was he going to start a company in America?

She always knew he had the capability to do so, and there would definitely be a day where he would stand at the peak of the world and be respected by everyone in the world.

But she did not think it would come so soon.

He was so fast, and she had yet to grow up.

Yin Shuiling was happy for him and also proud of him. At the same time, she was a little upset inside her heart, and now, he was so mighty that she could not be on the same level as she looked at him. Would he forget her?

Returning back to the Yin family villa, the main doors of the Yin family villa were open. She stepped inside and heard the sound of quarrelling coming from the inside of the villa.

“Yin De, wasn’t the project that you were working together with the Mu family going very smoothly? What happened? Why is that project stopped now?”

Yin De had a frown on his face as he said, “Our Yin Corporation has some problems with funding, and we have also met with taxation issues. Someone from the top came yesterday, and he directly froze all of the funds that we have in the Yin Corporation, and now the project between us and the Mu family has been forced to stop.”

“What? Taxation issues are a big deal. If you are careless, you will go to jail. Why were you...so careless? What are we going to do now? Don’t the Mu family have links to the top government? Ask the Mu family to help you then.”

“There is no use in doing that. The Mu family also doesn’t have any choice. The government is watching too closely...” As he spoke, Yin De had a streak of hope as he said, “I heard that there is a Young Miss of a high ranking official who likes Yin Muchen. She has always been chasing after him. I don’t know if Yin Muchen is willing to help us.”

“Yin Muchen? These two years, Yin Muchen has never come over to our house. When I called him, he did not pick up the phone. It is very obvious that he does not want to have any relations with us. He is probably unwilling to help.... Why don’t we ask...Shuiling to go and try...”

Shi Xiaoqing was in the midst of speaking and suddenly saw Yin Shuiling standing by the side of the door.

“ShuilLing...”

Yin Shuiling did not bother with them. She lifted her slim legs and went to her room upstairs.

Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing stood at the door as they knocked. “Shuiling, will you really not bother with Dad and Mum anymore? These two years, you have not spoken to us at all. Could you really not want Dad and Mum anymore because of Yin Muchen?”

“Shuiling, you heard what Dad and Mum said. Your father is in trouble now. The company is under audit right now. There is a high chance that your father will end up in jail, and only Yin Muchen can help your father. Can you go and beg Yin Muchen for help?”

“I heard that Yin Muchen came back from America yesterday. He is in Universal Finance. We cannot meet him; only you are able to see him. Can you go and help Dad and Mum.”

Chapter 526: Mu Chen, We Have Found Out Where Your Mother Is

Both Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing were outside the room begging her. Yin Shuiling sat down on the bed by herself, and she curled her slim legs together. She buried her small face between them as she was silently in a day dream.

...

The next afternoon

Yin Shuiling stood outside the doors of Universal Finance.

She tugged the skirt that she was wearing. She took in a big breath of air before she walked inside.

The receptionist quickly welcomed her and said, "Miss Yin, how are you? Are you here to look for President Yin? President Yin is in the office upstairs. I will bring you over to see him."

Yin Shuiling curled the corners of her lips up into a smile as she said, "Thank you."

They went into the lift, and when they walked out of the lift, Yin Shuiling immediately saw the large wooden doors that were adorned with flower carvings was open, and Yin Muchen was dressed in a white shirt, matched with a pair of black trousers as he walked out the doors.

He had a document in his hands as he lowered his gaze down to converse with Liu Caizhe, who was by his side.

Yin Shuiling froze in her tracks. She has not seen him in a year, and counting the days, he was already 28 years old. The man's handsome features became way more defined and obvious as the days went by, and he seemed to have gotten even taller. His broad shoulders became more smooth, and he became even more reserved, he looked regal and even more mature.

If the 25 year old man was a premium product, then the 28 year old man was a top rate item.

Hu Ya noticed her first. "Miss Yin."

Upon hearing this sound, Yin Muchen raised his head up. His dark, marble-like eyes looked towards the girl, and he scanned her from head to toe. There was a warm expression on his face as he said, "Shuiling, why did you come over today?"

Yin Shuiling stepped forward and said, "I...have something to tell you."

Yin Muchen nodded his head and said, "Okay, you should go over to my office to wait for me. I have a meeting. I will be done in half an hour..."

"Okay." Yin Shuiling nodded her head.

...

Yin Shuiling went inside the office, and at this moment, the receptionist held a meal tray in her hands as she walked inside. "Miss Yin, this is what President asked me to prepare for your afternoon tea. I have picked some snacks that girls like to have. The taste of this ice cream is not bad. Miss Yin can have a taste."

The receptionist handed the ice cream over to Yin Shuiling.

Yin Shuiling thanked her and took the tray.

The receptionist walked out of the room.

Yin Shuiling had a look at the ice cream in her hands. It was strawberry flavored. Actually, she did not want to eat anything. She was worried, but as she waited on, she was bored, so she stretched her small pink tongue out to lick the cone.

President...

Yin Shuiling knew that everyone changed the way that they addressed Yin Muchen. No one dared to address him as "Young Master Yin" anymore. No matter where he appeared, everyone would address him as "President Yin".

It was a sign of this man's status.

Yin Shuiling was in deep thought, and she suddenly heard the sound of people conversing outside the door. The doors of the office were not shut completely, and there was a gap in the door. She walked over in that direction and listened.

"I heard that Miss Yin came over. She is in President's office. President really treats Miss Yin so well. She is not his biological younger sister, but he treats her like one."

"That's right, our President is way too forgiving and benevolent. If I were him, a family that powerful like the Yin family, our President was only 18 when he had to go to England to further his studies in finance. His family forced him to go over to America to study business management. They are obviously thinking of using President to work for the Yin Corporation for the rest of his life. You did not see Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing being so selfish and evil. They hated that they could not snatch everything that was valuable away from President. The moment I saw that, I almost wanted to vomit."

"Who in the entire T City would not know that the Yin family has treated our President as a tool? The Yin family has gained connections with the Mu family and immediately kicked our President out. We might now know if any trouble comes up in the future, and they have a use for our President, they might ask President to come back again. This Yin family is so shameless; I pity President so much."

"Don't discuss this anymore. Actually, President still treasures Miss Yin. The relationship between Miss Yin and President is very good, and he doesn't want Miss Yin to be wedged in the middle, so he allowed the Yin family to make use of him."

"In my opinion, this Miss Yin also has to know something is up. Her parents blackmailed President emotionally. She should not continue to be her parent's accomplice. President has achieved so much today due to his own hard work and suffering. She should learn to pity our President."

Yin Shuiling felt her ears buzzing, and her small face was both red and white at the same time. She was embarrassed.

Actually, she had long known her parent's attitude towards her, ever since Yin Muchen left for America when she was 8 years old...

She knew that she should not come to beg him.

She did not have the right to do so.

But, they were her parents after all. They were in trouble, and she could not stand aside and refuse to help them as a daughter.

Furthermore, during this period of time, she did not know if she could not rely on him now, who else could she rely on then?

Yin Shuiling turned around and went back to the side of the French windows. She drooped her small head down, feeling wronged.

...

Yin Muchen was back from his meeting. Hu Ya opened the doors of the office, and he walked into the room.

He saw the girl, who was standing by the side of the French windows, at first glance.

The girl had grown taller. Her body has developed very well. She was dressed in a white dress that accentuated her soft and curvy figure. Her small waist was still the same, like a willow.

She drooped her small head down as she licked the ice cream. Her small, supple face was just like the egg white of a boiled egg. It was so supple that he could pinch water out of it. Her long, thick eyelashes were resting quietly. He had not seen her for three years now, and she was still so obedient that others pitied her the moment they saw her.

Yin Muchen noticed the small pink tongue that she stuck out. His Adam's apple went tight. His body was hot, and he had a reaction.

He was busy with work over the past year, and he had not had a woman for a long time already.

And now, she easily ignited a fire in him.

He came forward. His voice was a little hoarse as he said, "Shuiling, what is the matter? You came to look for me to settle?"

Yin Shuiling woke up from her troubles, and she turned her gaze sideways to look at the man's handsome features. She shook her head and said "It's nothing."

As she spoke, she stuffed half of the ice cream cone she held in her hand back into the man's hand as she winked her eyes before she cheekily said, "Why can't I come and have a look even if there is nothing up? It has been so long since we last met. Yin Muchen, I miss you."

She really missed him very much.

Yin Muchen listened to the girl letting the words “Yin Muchen” pass through her lips, and he slowly started to smile. He wanted to stretch his hand out to ruffle her hair, but he did not move his hand. “You are so rude/ You are calling Older Brother by his full name?”

“I just want to address you as Yin Muchen... Yin Muchen, Yin Muchen, I like you. When will you be able to accept me?”

Yin Muchen did not have a change in his expressions and he lowered his volume. “Shuiling, don’t fool around.”

She was not fooling around. Over the past two years, she had called him “Yin Muchen” multiple times. She has told him that she likes him many times, but every time, he asks her not to fool around. He just did not believe that she really liked him.

When would he know what was inside her heart?

Yin Shuiling wanted to continue speaking, but at this moment, her phone that she placed in her pockets started to vibrate. She knew that her parents were calling her.

The smile on her small face did not change, and she looked over at the man before she said, “I am leaving now.”

“Okay... I will ask the chauffeur to take you...”

“Oh, there is no need for that. I am going to school, it is a quick journey.” Yin Shuiling moved her slim legs as she left.

Yin Muchen turned his body to the side and sent the girl off with his gaze.

...

The smile on Yin Shuiling’s face remained there until she walked out through the main lobby of Universal Finance. She walked along the main streets, and she took out the phone in her pocket and answered the call.

“Hello, Shuiling, how did it go? Did Mu Chen to agree help us?”

“Mum.” The smile on Yin Shuiling’s face suddenly disappeared, and she looked into the distance. She said every word carefully, “Do you know why I did not speak to both of you in the past two years? That was because I felt that every single word that for your mouths was disgusting... Why can’t both of you treat Older Brother a little better? Why do both of you want to be so dominant? I feel embarrassed. I feel so embarrassed. Why would I have parents like you?”

The other end was froze, and it was after a long while before Shi Xiaoqing’s voice trembled as she said, “Shuiling, Mummy...”

Ding, ding. The girl hung up.

The tears in her eyes flowed down at once, and Yin Shuiling stretched her small hand out to wipe them away. She took a breath through her nostrils. There was a bench in the park for her to sit down, and she lifted her gaze up to have a look at the busy streets while both of her eyes were exhausted.

How would she have known that this was the last time she would speak to her mother?

...

Inside the office

Liu Caizhe walked inside and realized that Yin Muchen had one of his hands in his pocket. He used another hand to hold onto half of an ice cream cone that was about to melt as he turned his body to the side. He was looking towards the direction of the lift for a long time.

“Muchen, what are you doing? Are you daydreaming?”

Yin Muchen withdrew his gaze, and he was calm as he glanced at Liu Caizhe. He walked over to the side of the rubbish bin. He threw the half of the ice cream into the bin and walked around the office desk to grab a few tissues to wipe his hands. He seemed to be nonchalant as he asked, “Over these past three years, how has she been living? When I saw her just now, she seemed to be...very wronged and very upset... Did Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing treat her badly?”

He could tell at first glance that the smile on the corners of her lips was fake.

Liu Caizhe’s heart skipped a beat before he calmed himself down to say, “Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing just have such a precious daughter, they are so afraid of her being in any accident. Why would they treat her poorly? Oh, I forgot something. Over the past three years, Yin De and Shi Xiaoqing would bring Miss Yin over to the Mu family as a guest every week. Both families would interact with one another harmoniously.”

Yin Muchen sat down on the genuine leather office chair. There was no shock on his face, and he only lifted his head up slightly. He undid the top two buttons on his white shirt.

Liu Caizhe looked at the man’s facial expression. Although he didn’t express much, his entire face was all dark, there was a cold, sinister aura coming from his body.

Liu Caizhe knew that he had hit his soft spot.

“Muchen,” Liu Caizhe stepped forward, and he placed the documents on the table. “There is good news. We have found out where your mother is.”

Yin Muchen’s entire body froze. He lowered his gaze down as he quickly flipped through the documents.

“Muchen, lately, we have been pressuring Yin De more and more. He has lost his direction and does not have his guard up. The spy that I have placed by his side has finally found where your mother is. But Muchen, I hope that you can prepare your heart. Aunty’s eyes seem to be...”

...

Yin Shuiling sat down on the long bench until the sky turned dark. She stood up and wanted to return to the dorms, but she was suddenly interrupted. Ding! She received a text message.

Yin Shuiling’s heart skipped a beat. This text message...

She quickly took out her phone and opened the text message. The text was simple as usual — 8 o’ clock, Universal Finance President’s office.

Yin Shuiling's entire face burned up.

...

She had just left this office in the afternoon, and now, she went back once again. She pushed the door open and entered the room. She did not see anyone around, but the relaxation room in the office had the sound of water flowing. Yin Muchen was taking a shower.

Yin Shuiling sat down on the sofa. She had not done it for a year now, and she felt both alien and nervous.

Furthermore, she was not in her normal state today. She had something inside her heart. Her right eyelid was twitching non stop, and her senses were all over the place, as if a disaster was about to happen.

Chapter 527: Liu Wanxin

As she was hesitating, the door of the relaxation room was pushed open.

Her line of vision turned dark, and the man switched the lights off.

Yin Shuiling did not know why he always liked to switch off the lights. The room was dark, and there was just the glow of the moon streaming in from the window.

The cold and pure scent came by her side. He'd probably taken a cold shower. He stood in front of her, and with the light coming from the moon, she could roughly see his black robe. The strap was loose and not done properly, and it exposed a large patch of his chest.

Her eyes turned red, and she cast her head down frantically.

But her small chin was forced by the man's two fingers, and she was forced to raise her head up...

Inside the school, Fan Chengsi was unable to fall asleep, so he flipped over the large door of the dorms and planned to head onto the streets to have a walk.

Just as he was about to walk away, he saw a taxi stop in front of him. The back door of the taxi opened up, and a white figure got out of the vehicle. The night breeze ruffled through the folds of her skirt, and the girl's fair, slim legs were slightly visible.

Fan Chengsi's eyes lit up and he ran forward. "Yin Shuiling..."

Yin Shuiling heard someone calling out to her. She did not respond. She quickly went around Fan Chengsi's side and ran towards the main doors of the dorm.

"Yin Shuiling, it is already 11 o'clock right now. The doors of the dormitory are long shut. They will not open up again. Tonight, I am afraid that you will have to go home to sleep."

Yin Shuiling froze on the spot, and she lifted her head up slowly to look at Fan Chengsi.

Fan Chengsi noticed girl's expressions and froze immediately. The girl's face was deathly pale. Her small, exquisite face had stains of tears that had yet to dry. She looked at him with her moist eyes, just like an injured fawn, and Fan Chengsi pitied her.

"Yin Shuiling, what is wrong? Are you crying? Tell me, who bullied you? I will help you to teach that person a lesson."

Yin Shuiling shook her head and said, "No...nobody is bullying me...."

As she spoke, her legs softened, and she fell on the ground.

"Ay, Yin Shuiling!" Fan Chengsi quickly stretched both of his hands to hold onto the girl's soft waist, and he hugged her in his embrace. "Yin Shuiling, what is wrong with you, exactly? Are you hurt?"

Yin Shuiling bit down on her lower lip. She still shook her head and said, "No... I am so tired. I want to sleep..."

"Okay then, I will call a cab now to send you home."

Yin Shuiling used her small fair hand to firmly grab Fan Chengsi's collar. Coyly, she said, "No.. I don't want to go home..."

That family made her feel suffocated.

She did not want to go back home.

Fan Chengsi was in a spot. The girl was soft and attractive as she lay in his embrace. As she spoke, her coy whisper landed on his neck, and the youth's face turned red. He used his hands to scratch his face while he pondered, "What are we going to do then? You cannot go back to the dorms, and you do not want to go home. Why don't we go get a hotel room."

Yin Shuiling was very sensitive to the words "hotel room." She lifted her head up to have a look at the youth. Their gazes crashed into one another, and her reddened face moved away awkwardly.

Fan Chengsi was also embarrassed,. He explained himself, "Yin Shuiling, don't imagine such nonsense. I am a gentleman; I would not take advantage of you...."

"Okay," the girl softly replied as she nodded her head.

After getting her approval, Fan Chengsi lifted the corners of his lips up into a blissful smile as he said, "Yin Shuiling, you are unable to walk. Why don't I come and hold you." The youth picked the girl up in his arms, and they boarded the taxi."

...

In the taxi, Yin Shuiling turned her head sideways to look outside the window. They passed by a pharmacy on the way there, and she used her small hand to tug onto the material of the dress that she was wearing on her body.

She needed to go buy medication.

It was her dangerous period today. He did not use any protection inside the office, and she was afraid that she would get pregnant.

He always did use protection, and he probably also did not want her to be pregnant with his child. He's had so many women in the past, and there had never been a person that was pregnant with his child.

He did not allow it.

He did not allow anyone to have his offspring.

Actually, when she was 16 years old, she took the medication once.

But she had an allergic reaction to the contraceptive pill. After she took the medication, her stomach was in great pain. She held her stomach as she rolled around the bed, and she had to ask Ning Qing to call the doctor over to help her.

She even could still remember how the doctor looked as she pitied her. She felt extremely lost. She was only so young, and at this age, she was secretly taking pills for a man. It was so embarrassing.

"Yin Shuiling, what are you looking at?"

Yin Shuiling withdrew her gaze. With Fan Chengsi around now, it was not convenient for her to buy the medication. She would buy it tomorrow, then. "I am not looking at anything..."

...

In the Yin family villa

In the depths of the night, Yin De slowly got up. He lifted the blankets up and softly got off the bed. He walked into the bathroom and changed into a different set of clothes before he headed out the door.

Shi Xiaoqing was not in a deep sleep. Her heart was in pain. She was in so much pain that she found it hard to breathe. She thought of what Yin Shuiling said in the afternoon, and her heart felt as if it had been sliced with a knife.

As a mother, she did not know what she did wrong. She hoped that her precious daughter would marry into a good family, spend her days well, and let the Yin family benefit from the prestige and wealth in the process. What did she do wrong?

Why would her own daughter hate her this much?

Her daughter was a piece of meat that fell off her body. How could she not pity her?

She was still young in age, and she still did not know much. She was thinking and doing good on the behalf of Yin Shuiling, and it was all for her good.

Shi Xiaoqing was unable to fall asleep, and when Yin De woke up, she naturally opened her eyes.

Yin De walked out of the room, and Shi Xiaoqing quickly sat up. The guesses inside her heart were verified; Yin De was going outside to meet that woman!

Normally, he would say he was going on a business trip, and she would choose not to bother too much, but with the situation at hand right now... Nothing was going in the right direction, and he was still going to meet that woman?

Shi Xiaoqing felt as if there were a ball of fire in her chest. She stood up and put on a coat before hastily heading out of the house.

Yin De took a car, and she took a cab and followed after him. She wanted to see how Yin De's side woman looked and how she could actually enchant Yin De so much.

...

The car stopped outside the gates of a small villa. Shi Xiaoqing paid the driver and alighted from the car.

Yin De's car was present. Shi Xiaoqing walked before the main gates. She placed her hand on the handle of the door as she turned it, and the door actually opened up.

The door was unlocked.

Shi Xiaoqing could not tell if she was lucky or what. Since the door was open, she stepped over the gates to walk inside.

The villa was not large, but the moment she had a simple glance at it, it looked extremely elegant and warm. There was an amber light lit inside the living room. Because it was very quiet, certain sounds stood out.

She followed the source of the sound as she looked upstairs. There were two people against the wall. Yin De pinned a woman down. They had apparently wasted no time getting to it, as they were kissing one another crazily.

Shi Xiaoqing looked on the scene that was unfolding upstairs in a blur. Even though she had already accepted it inside her heart, seeing it happen before her eyes right now, was a totally different thing.

Yin De already stopped touching her, but he begged that woman so badly to give herself to him.

But he was her husband!

Bang! The wallet in Shi Xiaoqing's hands fell onto the floor.

This sound made both of them freeze. Yin De stood upright. He saw Shi Xiaoqing and gasped before he angrily growled, "Shi Xiaoqing, what are you doing here?"

Liu Wanxin took the chance to push Yin De away. She curled herself against the wall and stretched her hand out to smooth the messy pyjamas that she was wearing.

Shi Xiaoqing's emotions all erupted at this moment. Loudly yelled, "Yin De, couldn't I come here? You hide a mistress behind my back, so couldn't I come and have a look? What do you have against me to be shouting at me right now? You are the one who cheated on me, and you are the one who is the traitor!"

Yin De stretched his hand out to do his belt, but the more time he spent doing it, the more messy it got. He cursed out softly before glaring at Shi Xiaoqing. "I will settle it with you later!" He went into the room to wash his hands.

The two women were left on the spot.

Shi Xiaoqing examined Liu Wanxin carefully from head to toe. She hated that she could not create two holes on her face with her gaze. This woman was really beautiful. Her skin was smooth and fair, and she had a slim figure. The hands holding onto her collar were extremely feeble, and she knew from the first glance that Yin De had hidden this woman up very well throughout these years.

But Shi Xiaoqing noticed that her eyes did not have a focus in them.

“Ha, haha..” Shi Xiaoqing burst out into loud laughter as tears streamed out of her eyes. “It turns out that my husband has taken a blind person as his mistress. It’s great that you are blind. You deserve to be blind. You should be punished heavily for destroying someone else’s family; this is your karma!”

Liu Wanxin could not see anything. She was feeble and weak, 10 years ago, she was a female university student that was pampered by her husband. After that, Yin De pampered her even more, and she did not suffer at all.

Her body did not suffer, but her soul was extremely tortured.

She took two steps in the darkness and looked in the direction Shi Xiaoqing was standing in and said, “You are Yin De’s wife?”

“Yes!” Shi Xiaoqing replied boldly.

Liu Wanqing laughed. The feeble woman looked extremely innocent, but her laughter was bone piercingly cold, and her hate was deep in her bones. “It turns out that you are Mrs Yin, how are you? I heard your husband say that our Muchen has been under your care throughout these years. I have to thank you for raising my son.”

Shi Xiaoqing felt as if she’d been instantly struck by lightning. Her irises could not help but contract. They widened before contracting once again, as if she’d forgotten how to breathe. “You... What did you say?”

Liu Wanxin used one hand to hold onto the handle of the staircase as she said every word extremely clearly. “You thought that I was blind from the start? You thought I was willing to be some hidden mistress here? I was forced by your husband...”

Chapter 528: Shi Xiaoqing’s Death

“I originally had a blissful family, an obedient son, and also my husband... He loved and cherished me/ I also love him/ I wanted to spend the rest of my life with him, but your husband was interested in me. He used his powers to harm my husband, and my husband fell down from the top of a building. The pillar of my family is gone now. Your husband wanted me to be together with him. He even threatened me. If I did not listen to him, then my son would not live past tomorrow...”

“Hah, what could I do then? A small powerless citizen like me can be trampled over so easily by all of you. I lost my husband. My son is as important as my life...”

“It has been ten years now. It has been ten whole years now. I was locked up away and dominated by your husband for ten whole years. Every day felt as long as a year. I lived in hatred and revenge every day. I hate your husband, and I also hate you.”

“Mrs. Yin, do you know why I hate you? Because you are useless and pathetic. Why were you unable to hold your husband back? If you were able to do so, would he still have needed to show up so frequently during these past ten years to come and ruin me? Do you know how disgusting he is? He places his body onto mine and behave like a beast. If not for my son, I would have long ago used a knife to stab him, and I would die together with him.

“Mrs. Yin, how pathetic are you actually? Your husband must have not touched you for a long time. Have you become an old hag already? I heard that my son is successful now. I still have to thank Mrs. Yin very much for believing so benevolent.”

Shi Xiaoqing’s face was pale white. As a woman, every word that Liu Wanxin had said was just like a knife that was stabbed into her heart. There was a layer of sweat that appeared on her forehead, and she placed her hand on her chest as she held it tight.

Her heart felt so painful...

Medicine?

Where was her medication?

At this moment, Yin De walked out of the room. He tidied up his messy clothes, and his gaze was sinister as he looked at Shi Xiaoqing.

But Shi Xiaoqing slipped at this moment and she slumped down onto the floor. She could not breathe anymore, and her entire body was limp against the floor. “Medicine... My medicine...” She crawled on the floor, as she stretched her hand out to hook the wallet that had fallen.

The medicine was inside the wallet.

“Xiaoqing, Xiaoqing, what is wrong with you?” After all, they were a couple for so many years now. Yin De had feelings for Shi Xiaoqing. Shi Xiaoqing had heart disease and had been taking medication the entire time. He was overwhelmed and strode over quickly to descend down the stairs.

But at this moment, “Ah!, Liu Wanxin, who was behind him, fell down the steps.

Yin De gasped. When he was concerned with Shi Xiaoqing just now, his attention was now all taken away by Liu Wanxin, and he did love this woman.

“Xin Xin, Xin Xin...”

Liu Wanxin rolled down onto the carpet on the ground, and the woman who had been pampered and frail all the way could not take such pain, and she was in so much pain that cold beads of sweat trickled down her entire body.

She was in pain that she curled her body up. She used her hands to hug her own kneecaps, and her legs seemed to be broken.

Yin De went over to her. He bent his body down to hug Liu Wanxin. He felt very bad and said, "Xin Xin, where did you hurt yourself? Tell me where you hurt yourself? I will get a doctor to come over to have a look."

Liu Wanxin pushed Yin De away and did not allow him to touch her.

Yin De was extremely anxious, and in his peripheral vision, he could not even see Shi Xiaoqing in the distance.

Shi Xiaoqing tried her best to crawl. The more she did so, the more precious oxygen she used. She could not breathe anymore. Her face turned red, and her right hand was 1cm away from her wallet.

She was not in time. Shi Xiaoqing could not take her next breathe, and she widened both of her eyes and suffocated.

Shi Xiaoqing passed away.

Once a person lost her vision, all of her other senses would become extremely sensitive. Liu Wanxin kept track of all of Shi Xiaoqing's movements. She heard that breath, and she also heard the moment that Shi Xiaoqing suffocated.

Liu Wanxin curled the corners of her lips up into an arc. One of her enemies had died, and there was Yin De...left now.

Yin De came over to hug her. "Xin Xin..."

Liu Wanxin pushed him away and said, "Get lost!"

The moment she said the word "lost," a large palm was pressed onto her shoulders, and it was broad and warm.

Liu Wanxin froze.

Yin De looked at the person who came over. He did not know when the doors of the villa were opened. The bright lights in the living room were lit up, and there were a group of men dressed in black, and the leader of them all was...

Yin Muchen.

Yin Muchen arrived on the scene.

He was dressed in a black shirt and a pair of black trousers. He knelt down on the floor with one knee, and he pressed his right hand on Liu Wanxin. His features that were cast down were full of gentleness and pity.

Liu Wanxin froze entirely. She'd been locked up for so many years. Other than her helpers, it was only Yin De. Who was this...person?

Liu Wanxin's eyes were wet. Hot beads of tears streamed down her face, and it blurred her sad, empty eyes. Both of her cold hands held onto the large palm that was placed on her shoulders. She pursed her lips, and she cried out painfully.

"...Is, is...it Ah Chen? Mummy's...Ah Chen..." She followed the man's large palm as she went upwards to touch him. She touched the man's muscular arms, then touched the man's strong shoulders after that before she came to the man's handsome face at last.

"It is really Mummy's Ah Chen. Ah Chen has grown taller and has become muscular. He...has also become handsome... This is good. Mummy has always been worried about Ah Chen being hungry. I was worried that Ah Chen would be bullied by someone else... Our Ah Chen is so pitiful. He lost his father when he was only 18 years old. He lost his mother. Ah Chen, it must be hard on you... Woo, woo. It was all Mummy's fault... Mummy is useless..."

Yin Muchen held onto Liu Wanxin's shoulders and gently held her in his embrace. The corners of the man's eyes were red, and his deep voice was trembling as he said, "...Mum..."

Liu Wanxin was sobbing uncontrollably in Yin Muchen's embrace as she said, "Ah Chen, you have finally come to rescue Mummy... Every time Mummy opens my eyes, I feel that I cannot take it any longer.... Ah Chen, Mummy's good son..."

For ten whole years, Liu Wanxin was dreaming of the day that they would be reunited. She would drench herself thinking that she would not be able to take it any longer...

Yin Muchen hugged Liu Wanxin tight as he said, "Mum, I am sorry. Ah Chen has come late... Ah Chen is here now. I will bring you back home. In the future, no one will bully you anymore..."

"Okay okay." Liu Wanxin nodded her head and said, "Let's go home, let's go home... No, that's not it." Liu Wanxin suddenly thought of something important. She tugged on Yin Muchen's shirt and was extremely emotional as she said, "Ah Chen, it was Yin De who harmed your father. It was Yin De who dominated Mummy. He's the one who caused our entire family's ruin..."

Yin Muchen took Liu Wanxin into his arms as he said, "Mum, I know about it all now. Don't be emotional. Ah Chen is here now. Hand everything over to me..."

Liu Wanxin was relieved. She was happy, and she wept as she smiled. "Okay, okay. My son has finally come back. I held it in for ten whole years. My son has finally come..."

"Mum, do your legs hurt? Let's go over to the hospital quickly. Let the doctors treat you."

It hurt. Of course it hurt.

Liu Wanxin knew that her bones were all fractured, and she would probably be disabled in the future.

But using both of her legs in exchange for Shi Xiaoqing's life. She thought that it was worth it.

She shook her head like a rocker, "It doesn't hurt. It doesn't hurt at all... It is all okay, even if Mummy becomes disabled. Ah Chen is here, Mummy is happy. Mummy is so happy..."

Liu Caizhe took a black coat and placed it on Liu Wanxin. He addressed her politely, "Madam..."

At this moment, Hu Ya, who was squatting down to check on Shi Xiaoqing's body, said, "President, Mrs. Yin has stopped breathing. She has already passed on."

“What?” Upon hearing his words, Yin De remembered that there was someone named Shi Xiaoqing around. He got down on the floor by Shi Xiaoqing’s side and stretched his hand out to check Shi Xiaoqing’s breathing. She has really stopped breathing.

“Xiaoqing, Xiaoqing ah...” Yin De called out to her sorrowfully.

“President...” Hu Ya asked him for what to do next.

Yin Muchen looked at Shi Xiaoqing who lay down on the floor. His gaze was deep, and he took a few steps. He was about to head in Shi Xiaoqing’s direction.

“Ah Chen, what are you doing?” Liu Wanxin quickly grabbed the collar of Yin Muchen’s shirt. Her empty eyes were cast in Yin Muchen’s direction. “Didn’t you want to bring Mummy back home?”

Yin Muchen retracted his steps and said, “Yeah, Mum, let’s go home now.”

He brought Liu Wanxin along with him as he left.

...

Inside the hotel room, Yin Shuiling opened her eyes and realized that it was already eight o’clock in the morning. She sat up, and her entire body was in pain as it was disassembled.

She washed up simply before taking her phone with her as she left the room.

The moment she walked out of the room, she saw that there were many missed calls on her phone. Shi Xiaoqing called her yesterday afternoon, and she had received a number of calls from Yin De in the wee hours of the morning.

Yin Shuiling guessed that her parents were still rushing her to go and beg Yin Muchen. She decided not to bother with them, so she placed her phone back in her pocket as she headed in the direction in front of her.

At this moment, Fan Chengsi, who was staying in the room opposite hers, also opened the door of his room as he said, “Yin Shuiling, you are awake now? Let’s go back to school together.”

“Okay.” Yin Shuiling nodded her head.

Fan Chengsi walked front. Yin Shuiling was behind him, and a meal cart suddenly rushed over in their direction. “Be careful!” Fan Chengsi held Yin Shuiling’s small hand.

Yin Shuiling avoided the meal cart. Her beautiful, defined eyes focused in the direction Fan Chengsi was standing in. She coyly said, “Fan Chengsi, thank you.”

Fan Chengsi ruffled his hair and had a bright smile on his face, looking handsome. “You don’t have to thank me.... It is slippery here. I think they probably mopped the floors. Let me hold your hands to walk then; you might fall down.”

“Oh.”

The duo checked out of the room and went out of the main lobby of the hotel together.

At this moment, a black luxurious vehicle drove past the doors of the hotel. Hu Ya, who was in the driver's seat, was shocked as he said, "President, it is Miss Yin."

Yin Muchen was seated in the back. He'd stayed in the hospital for one night to take care of Liu Wanxin, and he prepared to go back home to have a change of clothes. He had just laid back on the seat to close his eyes, and at this moment, he opened his eyes, and his eyes were both exhausted and red.

He cast his gaze to the side, and he saw that youthful boy and girl. They were both in the prime of their youth. The young boy held onto the young girl's small hand, and they looked romantic and perfect, just as if they walked out of a painting.

He lifted his head up to have a look behind. It was a hotel.

It was early in the morning, and she walked out of a hotel with a boy.

Yin Muchen's eyes were all red. He could not control himself and started to pant. There was a sharp emotion in his heart that was about to burst. He raised his eyebrows up as he licked his dry lips before laughing softly. He laughed mockingly.

"Stop the car."

The luxurious vehicle stopped before Yin Shuiling.

The window of the backseat slowly slid down, and when Yin Shuiling saw Yin Muchen, who was seated in the backseat, she became frantic.

Fan Chengsi was honest and took the initiative to greet him politely, "President Yin, how are you?"

Yin Muchen did not look at Fan Chengsi. He looked at the girl and he pursed his thin lips before he said four words: "Get in the car."

Yin Shuiling froze, and she took a step towards the back. She shook her head and said, "I have to go to school..."

"That's right, President Yin. Yin Shuiling cannot leave with you. It is 8 o'clock. We are already late. We have to rush back to school; let her leave with me then."

Yin Muchen had a glance at their hands that were interlocked with one another. He took out a cigarette, and used the lighter to light it up. He was slow as he took a puff of the cigarette and exhaled. He held the cigarette in his right hand, letting it dangle out the window. He squinted his narrow eyes as he scanned the girl from head to toe, the billows of smoke covered his eyes as they mocked her.

He laughed softly before he said, "How old are you? You were inside a hotel room together with a boy until eight in the morning? Why aren't you at school, huh? Don't you think that you are so embarrassing?"

Chapter 529: He Wanted To Make Use Of This Daughter To Torture Yin Muchen For His Entire Life

Yin Shuiling's face was pale. Her moist eyes looked into the man's deliberate dark eyes that meant to come and insult her.

Fan Chengsi's face was also not good. "President Yin, although you are Yin Shuiling's Older Brother, can you not speak so mockingly? Between me and Yin Shuiling..."

Yin Muchen laughed out again and brought his left hand to his chin. He curled the corners of his lips up as he looked at the girl. He spat out the words cruelly and coldly. "Shuiling, the Yin family will be going through tumultuous times right now. Could you have actually not received news yet? Your mother, she, she stopped breathing last night, and she passed away."

Yin Shuiling's irises contracted, and she froze on the spot.

"What?" Fan Chengsi shouted out in disbelief.

At this moment, Hu Ya alighted from the car. He opened the back door and said, "Miss Yin, get in the car now. We will send you home."

...

Yin Shuiling did not know what to think. She boarded the car in a blur. There were no more tears in her eyes. Her entire person was in a blur, as if she were a fool.

The car drove on for some time, and it was only at this instant that she knew to cast her gaze sideways to look at Yin Muchen. The man kept smoking one cigarette after another. He was in a hurry as he did so, and the scent of smoke was extremely choking.

Yin Shuiling knew that he was angry, but she did not know the reason behind his anger.

But she did not have the feelings right now to guess his emotions at this moment.

She stretched her small, fair hand out, as she held onto his collar lightly and gently. The tip of her fingers froze as her voice was trembling, "...My mum really..."

Yin Muchen did not look at her, and said, "Yeah," directly.

The tears in Yin Shuiling's eyes could not escape. She did not believe that her mother...was dead. She was just speaking with her mother yesterday afternoon. Although her mother was selfish and power-seeking, her mother had given her life. Her mother had always loved and protected her.

She was doing just fine yesterday, and why would she...today

Yin Shuiling tilted her small head on the man's shoulders. She stretched her arm out to slowly hug his neck. She was begging him as she said, "Yin Muchen, tell me. Can you tell me that my mother did not die? I cannot accept it. I will not accept it. You are only joking around with me."

Yin Muchen took a puff of the cigarette. He lowered his gaze at the girl. His gaze was cast down, and the girl was dressed in a white dress. The wide collar exposed her chest. Her collarbones and soft arcs were covered with kiss marks.

Yin Muchen withdrew his gaze. He used one hand to hold onto his cigarette, and another hand was placed on her forehead as he pushed her away cruelly. His tone was extremely irritated. "Duck further away to cry."

Yin Shuiling was pushed away. Her large, defined eyes became blurry in a moment, and sparkling teardrops fell down her face immediately. She pursed her small, pink lips as she looked at the man feeling wronged and helpless.

Why did this man feel like such a stranger right now?

She did not wish for much. She only wanted him to hug her and comfort her at times when she felt upset.

Yin Muchen looked at her cry and felt as if his heart was pierced with a sharp knife. The tip of the knife was moving nonstop, and his heart was pierced all over the place. He felt so much pain. He was in extreme pain.

He laughed. He used his gaze to scan the girl briefly, and he looked at her mockingly. "You are feeling wronged? Why are you feeling wronged? You were in a hotel room with a boy until 8 o'clock, and you are coming into my embrace. Don't you feel that you are dirty? If you don't, I think you are dirty..."

He was in pain, so he also wanted her to be in pain.

Dirty?

Yin Shuiling took a long amount of time to react to this word. She took a breath through her reddened nostrils, and she sat back towards the window of the car. She distanced herself away from him before turning her small head around and looking outside the window.

The droplets of tears flowed continuously without a single sound, and she did not wipe them away.

Yin Muchen's handsome face looked extremely sinister. He stared at the girl's back profile. The quiet cabin of the car did not have the sound of her sobbing, and he could only hear the sound of her tears falling onto the frame of the car as they trickled down.

After that, she was sobbing continuously. Her small, frail shoulders were shaking continuously.

He was irritated. There was a bout of fire lit inside his chest. He was afraid he could not control himself, and he turned his head around cruelly, and he also looked outside the window.

At this moment, the girl asked, "My mother...how did she pass away?"

Hu Ya heard her bring up this topic and looked through the rear view mirror at Yin Muchen. He saw the man purse his thin lips before saying in an unhappy tone, "I don't know."

Hu Ya let out a sigh. President was unwilling to say it....

Why did he not say it?

Maybe, after saying it out, the girl and him would really end up in a dead end.

Neither of them said anything else, and the car stopped before the Yin family villa very quickly. Yin Shuiling opened the back door and slowly walked to her house.

She did not turn her head back again.

Yin Muchen threw his half smoking cigarette and said to Hu Ya, "Continue driving."

The luxurious vehicle cruised away.

...

Yin Shuiling did not know how she spent the past two weeks. She went back home and saw Shi Xiaoqing for the last time, and at that time, her mother was already green in the face, and her entire body was icy cold.

She fainted on the spot and only woke up in the afternoon.

After she woke up, she stood behind Yin De as they carried out the funeral. She did not say anything, and the day she turned 18 years old, her life was in darkness, and she did not see color anymore.

After they were done with the funeral, the entire Yin family was soaked in a cold and stressful environment. The helpers did not dare to say anything. Yin De was always out of the house handling the matters regarding the company. Something unhappy occurred during Mu Yunfan's birthday celebration. The friendship between the Mu, Yin, Xu and Ning families was strained, and even she and Ning Qing also fell apart with one another. Every day, she locked herself up in her room, and she did not have a single person to talk to.

After taking her phone, there were many unread messages waiting for her, and it was all from that afternoon. They were all sent by her mother.

She used her small fingers to press the keys, and she wanted to read the texts sent by her mother, but she did not dare to do so because she always thought of what she said to her mother that afternoon. She had said, Why would I have such a pair of parents like you...

That sentence turned into her nightmare for her entire life.

There was a day where the door of her room was knocked, and it was Yin De who was speaking outside—

"Shuiling, I heard the helpers say that you did not eat anything today. Daddy will ask them to make a bowl of noodles for you to eat, okay? Your mother is not around anymore, and both of us are left with another in this world. Daddy was wrong, Daddy should not have hit you, but Shuiling, you have to believe, I hit your face, but the pain was in Daddy's heart. Daddy is doing this for your own good.

"Shuiling, a few days ago, Daddy was invited to the police station to spend some time. The company is officially under audit now. The crimes that Daddy is being charged with right now will take effect soon. When that time comes, Daddy probably will have to go...to jail..."

"Shuiling, Yin Muchen's feathers are hard now. Your mother's funeral, he did not even appear for a single second. Could you actually not know that when you were being upset. He did not come and visit

you at all. Daddy admits that Daddy has been making use of Yin Muchen all this time, but did Yin Muchen ever truly treat us sincerely at all? As a father, how can I hand you over to him?

“It was Daddy that was wrong, Daddy always made use of you to kidnap Yin Muchen, and it is only now that Daddy actually know how cruel the man can be. He probably also doesn’t want you anymore.

“Forget it, Daddy will think of a plan to settle Daddy’s matters, but Shuiling, you have to take your meals obediently. If...Daddy goes to jail, Daddy has one overseas account, and when that time comes, the butler will hand it over to you. You should go overseas, and this sum of money will allow you to live without financial worry for the rest of your life.”

Yin De sighed heavily and returned to the room.

...

Inside the room, the butler stood by Yin De’s side. He lowered his volume and asked, “Old Master, do you think Young Miss would go and beg Yin Muchen?”

Yin De stood outside the window, and he had a serious expression on his face as he said, “I said everything I was supposed to say, Shuiling probably will go and beg...but whether Yin Muchen would agree is an entirely different matter. He has already found out about everything that has occurred, and he probably hates me deeply inside his heart.”

“Old Master, if Yin Muchen really does not help you, then...”

Yin De laughed coldly. There was a sinister grin on his face. “If he does not help me then I will go to jail...but there is no possibility of him being together with Shuiling. The things that I said today will forever be a thorn in Shuiling’s heart.”

Could it actually not be so?

He was extremely sure that Yin Muchen would not tell Shuiling about what happened with Liu Wanxin. Shuiling would never find out that her own father was so shameless, and Shuiling would forever remember that Yin Muchen did not save her when he had the opportunity to do so.

No matter the fact that she was in the Yin family, Yin Muchen still did not help her at all.

He really did not want her anymore.

He was extremely calculative. He went into an arranged marriage between wealthy families with Shi Xiaoqing and had a daughter, Shuiling, with her. His life was going very smoothly, and he also worked hard to strive to achieve more, but he met Liu Wanxin when he was young.

The first moment he saw Liu Wanxin, his heart was captured, and he swore to have this woman as his own.

He would never regret it. He had enjoyed himself tremendously for 10 years because of this woman, and his collaboration with the Mu family was about to succeed. Shuiling could also become the queen of firearms in Singapore, but there was a mistake at this juncture. If Yin Muchen did not help her and did not let him succeed happily, and then he would also not allow Yin Muchen to go on happily.

He wanted to make use of this daughter to torture Yin Muchen for his entire life!

...

Inside the villa, in the depths of the night, Yin Shuiling sneakily opened her door before going downstairs.

She sat down on the sofa in the living room and used the landline to make a call.

She had no other choice. Over these three years, every call she used her own phone to call him and every text sunk to the depths of the ocean, and he did not reply even once.

She could only make use of the landline.

She dialed the familiar number that she memorized in her heart. She held the phone in her small hands and quickly heard the busy tone.

At this moment, Yin Muchen was inside a villa. It was a European style villa, and the fittings inside were all of the best quality. It was extremely extravagant, warm, and comfortable, and it was Liu Wanxin's new residence.

Liu Wanxin's legs were really disabled. The doctors did not have a positive prognosis. Yin Muchen wanted to bring her overseas for treatment, but Liu Wanxin was unwilling to do so. If she was disabled, then it was ok. She did not care, and she did not want to be tortured.

More than 10 years ago, the female university student was a treasure. She had not been exposed to the outside world much, and after graduation, she married Yin Muchen's father. She had a beautiful family, her thoughts were conservative and traditional, and she decided on this man for her entire life.

Who would have thought that she was snatched away by another man. Every time Yin De dominated her, she would shower for half a day until the skin on her body was all red and broken. She was dirty already. She could not accept that she was dirty. If not for him threatening her son's life, she would've killed the man a long time ago.

She did not care about her body. She was blind and disabled. It was all okay. She met her own son and could use her abilities to take revenge right now. She was delighted!

Liu Wanxin sat on the wheelchair. Yin Muchen took a soft blanket and covered her knees with it. The tall and handsome man knelt down in front of her. He ran his large hands through her hair, and Yin Muchen had a gentle smile on his face as he said, "Mum, in the future, you will be living here. In a few days, my company is going to be listed on the American stock market, and I might be flying over to America frequently. After I am not busy anymore, I will come and accompany you here."

Chapter 530: The Auction That Garnered The Attention Of The City

Liu Wanxin held the warm hand of her son. She had a bright smile on her face as she said, "Ah Chen, Mummy is fine. You can go and get busy with your work, Men have their careers to attend to; Mummy would not drag you down. Your father was an accountant, and now, you are able to carve your own career in the finance sector. You are way more powerful compared to your father, your father would be so happy to know that in Heaven.

“Furthermore, our Ah Chen has grown up so fast! He is already 28 this year. You have to meet a girlfriend and get married. Mummy would not be so tactless and disturb you. You can go and live the life of a youngster, as long as you would let Mummy carry a fat grandchild soon.”

Yin Muchen listened to her words and had a plain smile on his face. Did she want him to have a child?

He had never thought about that.

He did not like young children, and never planned on being a father.

Liu Wanxin was really happy as she said, “Xiao Qing.” She stretched her hand out to hold the hand of a beautiful girl by her side, “Ah Chen, let me introduce you. This is Xiao Qing. Mummy has to thank Xiao Qing for taking care of me for so many years. Xiao Qing’s mother passed away some time ago, and this young girl always came over to chat with me and make me happy. I want to recognize her as my Goddaughter.”

Yin Muchen lifted his head up to have a look at Xiao Qing. He did not have much emotion as he said, “Mum, as long as you are happy, everything you do is fine.”

“Yes, yes, Mummy is happy.” As she spoke, Liu Wanxin looked in the direction Xiao Qing was standing in. “Xiao Qing, in the future, Ah Chen will be your god brother. Our Ah Chen is handsome right? At that time, he was not even 18 years old, and the young ladies that were writing love letters to him could fill entire streets.”

Xiao Qing snuck a peek as she lifted her head up to glance at Yin Muchen. Her heartbeat accelerated, and her small face was red. In her entire life, she had never seen such a handsome man like Yin Muchen.

He did not say much, and he just looked at her in the eye briefly just now. He could be considered to be reserved and silent, but he had the aura of a successful and rich man. His simple dress shirt and trousers accentuated his tall and lanky figure. A secretary appeared in the villa to ask for his approval regarding a document. He placed one of his hands in his pocket as he left her. With his deep, clean hairline, he looked mighty like an emperor.

She admired him very much.

Xiao Qing shyly covered her mouth to smile, “Godma, Older Brother is really very... Handsome...but Older Brother merely inherited Godma’s looks. When Godma was younger, you were also a beauty..”

Liu Wanxin quickly broke out into a smile. She pretended to be displeased as she said, “Xiao Qing, you are the only one with sweet mouth...”

Yin Muchen heard the sound of his mother laughing, and he felt satisfied. His mother has suffered for ten whole years, and all is well as long as she is happy now.

At this moment, a melodious ringtone rang out in the air. He was receiving a call.

He took his phone out of his pocket, and he glanced at the screen.

It was from the Yin residence.

He stood up and said, "Mum, I have to go and take a call."

"Yeah, yeah, Ah Chen, you can go and get busy."

...

Yin Muchen stood on the balcony, and the cool breeze in the summer's day blew onto his light blue shirt as it puffed up in the wind. He placed his left hand in his pocket and used his right hand to press the button as he took the call.

"Hello..."

The other end was very silent. It was so quiet that he could not hear the sound of the girl's breathing. She was silent for three seconds, and the girl's hoarse voice came over from the other end. "You, can you help my father?"

Yin Muchen listened on as he raised his eyebrows up without saying a word.

"You, are you unwilling to do so? If that is the case, I will beg you right now. I am begging you. Please help my father. Are you willing to do so?"

The man still did not say anything.

The living room in the villa was all dark, and the lights were not switched on. The girl wore mustard yellow pajamas as she sat down on the sofa. She blinked her long, thick eyelashes as the tears in her eyes flowed down her face.

"My mother has already...passed away. I do not have a mother anymore. I cannot afford to also lose my father. I do not want my father to go to prison. I would become an orphan... I am afraid. I am really scared... I am begging you. Help me, okay? I know that throughout these years, my parents have not treated you well enough. I am apologizing to you on behalf of them..."

"Shuiling," Yin Muchen pursed his thin lips lightly as he spat out the word, "Sorry."

He was not willing.

His rejection was so clean and direct, and it was also cruel at the same time.

Yin Shuiling's heart was stabbed painfully. If this was happening three years ago, she might have acted cutely towards him, but in these three years, the distance between them grew, and there was already a huge gap between the both of them.

He was way too cold towards her over the past three years.

Just like a few days ago inside the car, he pushed her away like that and asked her, "to cry somewhere else," and he even said that she was "dirty" ...

It was only then that she found out that he actually could be so harsh and cold.

Three years, and in a blink of an eye, the relationship between him and her had already progressed to this stage.

“Okay, I got it.” She nodded her head and hung up calmly.

...

Three days later

In the largest auction house in T City

It was the location where the rich and most famous people held an auction that would stir up the interest of everyone in the city, and they were going to auction a girl off.

T City’s little Princess, Yin Shuiling.

That was right, she sold herself off. She was willing to sell herself off to any man. As long as the person would help her father, she would serve that person.

All of the wealthy elites in T City were all gathered here. Everyone was extremely excited as they witnessed the auction that was the talk of the town.

The host stood on the stage excitedly as he said, “Everyone, please keep your volume down. It is a happy occasion today for everyone to be gathered to participate in our Little Princess Yin Shuiling’s auction. Okay, we will not beat around the bush. We will invite our Little Princess Yin to dance for everyone now.”

The lights in the hall were all switched off with a bang, and they drew the curtains shut. All anyone could see was black.

At this moment, there was a small glow of light on stage, and Yin Shuiling made her entrance.

They first noticed her small, fair feet. They were pink and tender like a seashell, and as they went upwards, they could see her beautiful slim legs. Everyone took in a breath of air. Yin Shuiling was dressed in a sexy thin red muslin piece, and this was her first time that she was wearing red as she faced the public, and she looked extremely captivating.

She started to dance. The girl who’d learned dancing from a young age could pirouette on one leg for over ten minutes, and she was at ease with her movements. She looked extremely sensual and captivating with her moves.

She was a small princess, and she was also a vixen.

Everyone found out that this was how the girl bloomed. This was the way she looked when she was willing to bloom for a man, and she could easily get a man this way.

As Yin Shuiling was dancing, all of the women in T City were also staring at the television screens, because today was the big day that Yin Muchen’s financial company was officially debuting in America, and the financial newspapers and local financial magazines were reporting and following up on it.

The women all looked at the smartly dressed man on the screen. The three years time made him settle down. He lost the wildness that he had when he was young, and his side profile was handsome just as if he was a carving made by God. The moment he made any movement, he looked mighty and elegant.

This young chap had spent ten whole years working up to this, and he was now standing at the peak of the finance sector.

...

After she finished her dance, the lights in the hall were all switched on. The men were all applauding and cheering loudly as they said, "Yin Shuiling... Yin Shuiling..."

A staff member came up to put a coat on Yin Shuiling. Yin Shuiling waved her hands and rejected it. She was barefoot as she stood at the front of the stage. She casually scanned the crowd. Her feminine voice was extremely sensual as she said, "Today, I will sell myself off to you. Whoever is able to help my father, tonight, I would be his."

"Sii." She used one hand to rip off her light chiffon skirt and threw it to the crowd.

She did not have anything at all. She had herself only. She was 18 years old and in the prime of her youth as she gave herself to that man, and she always thought that she belonged to him.

Since he did not want her anymore, then today, she would sell what originally belonged to him away.

The thin red muslin cloth was picked up a wealthy father and son pair. The father and son took a corner each, and they did not let go. They were fighting with one another agitatedly.

"Dad, you let go; Yin Shuiling is mine. Have you forgotten, ten years ago, you were in the car outside the kindergarten as you said you would work hard to earn money in the future to let me marry Yin Shuiling and let her be my wife. You are snatching her away from me now?"

"Bad chap, you better let go for you Dad. I want Yin Shuiling not as a daughter-in-law but as my wife, but I did not say it at that time. A premium item like Yin Shuiling — I want to have a taste."

They were quarrelling with one another, and they started to throw punches. The people around them were jostling with one another. One person ripped a small piece of the thin muslin as he placed it to his nostrils to have a whiff. "Haha!" He broke out into loud laughter and said, "Its so fucking fragrant. 18 years old, she is so tender that water would emerge after pinching her. If man dies underneath the skirt of a beautiful woman, he would be merry even if he becomes a ghost."

Father and son both fell down onto the ground. The crazy people were merciless as they stepped on both of them. There was a sea of people underneath the stage, and everyone was screaming at the top of their voices.

Everyone's gaze was fixed on the girl's figure. Without the thin muslin, she was left with a white spaghetti strap dress. The thin strap was hanging on her shoulders, and her tiny waist that was like a willow seemed as if it could be broken the moment someone held. The hem of the skirt perfectly covered her small butt, and all of the men's gazes were between her fair tender legs.

How could she not be considered a premium item?

How could she not be a vixen?

In a normal day with her white skirt flowing in the wind, the pure and innocent princess removed all of her outerwear, and all of the men hated that they could not press her beneath them and torture her to death.

Torture her to death.

“Yin Shuiling, I can help your father. Tonight, you should be together with me...”

“Little beauty, you should be together with me, as long as you are together with me, your father would be my stepfather. Don’t mention me saving him; it is also okay if I bow down to him...”

“Yin Shuiling, marry me. You are my little princess and my first love. If it is not you, I will never marry...”

The staff members passed a list of names over to Yin Shuiling. Written on the list were all of the powerful and wealthy people at this banquet, together with their background and their capabilities.

The staff member pointed to one person as he said, “Miss Yin, pick him then. He is a third generation government figure. He has many powerful connections in the central government.”

Yin Shuiling looked at the list and fell into a daydream for a few seconds, she then curled the corners of her lips up and had a smile on her face that resembled a blooming flower. “Okay...”

She lifted her head up, and she found the person on the name list very quickly. She pursed her red lips together as she was about to say something.

At this moment, there was a scuffle at the side of the door. A group of bodyguards dressed in black rushed into the room. They enveloped the large hall from all directions, and there was a path that was made in the middle of the crowd. A handsome figure appeared before everyone’s line of vision.

Yin Shuiling looked at the person who walked in, her irises contracted. It was Yin Muchen.

Yin Muchen had arrived.

Everyone was also alarmed. Today was the day that Yin Muchen’s company debuted in America. He had also appeared on the news in the morning, but now, he appeared in front of them.

Could this man fly?

Yin Muchen stepped onto the red carpet with his handmade leather shoes, and the pair of father and son had already trampled so bad that both of them were bleeding profusely. The bodyguards dragged them away, and the manager of Kingdom Palace was nervous as he brought out a wooden chair. He placed it in the centre of the hall. Hu Ya took out a clean handkerchief, and he wiped the chair with the handkerchief before Yin Muchen slowly sat down on the chair.

The man’s posture was very casual, and his handsome body was leaned back on the back of the chair. His long legs were crossed together lazily. A meticulous person realized that his suit was the same one that he wore when he appeared on the television screen. He looked at the crowd, laughed, and with a deep voice, said, “Why are you not speaking anymore? Have you become mute? It is okay. I am only here to observe. You can continue.”

Chapter 531: If You Do Not Save My Father, I Will Not Like You Anymore

The more the man smiled, the darker his eyes became. A scary, evil demeanour appeared on his handsome face. Anyone who could see his gaze would feel their scalp go numb.

“Haha, President Yin, I am only here to see. I don’t have any other intentions. My wife is still waiting for me at home. I will be making a move.”...

One person snuck away, and the rest of the group followed suit. The large hall that had been on the brink of breaking out into violence became quiet in an instant, and only a group of bodyguards dressed in black together with Hu Ya remained.

Both Hu Ya and the bodyguards cast their heads down and did not dare to lift their heads up to look at Yin Shuiling.

The staff also retreated frantically. Yin Shuiling stood onstage. She was the only one who looked at the man who was standing in the middle of the stage.

She looked at him quietly. No matter how scary his gaze looked like at that moment, she did not cast her eyes away for a single second.

Yin Muchen’s entire expression turned dark, and he looked at the girl while he said, “Come here.”

Yin Shuiling also listened to him. She was barefooted as she came over to his side with small footsteps.

There was nothing between them. Her beautiful legs were beside his dark trousers, and there was a strong visual difference between the two.

“Where is the anklet that I gifted you?” He looked at her bare feet.

“I gave it to someone else,” Yin Shuiling replied.

Yin Muchen listened on and laughed softly. This girl has become stubborn. She was also not afraid of him anymore, nor was she gentle. “What did you come here to accomplish?”

Yin Shuiling didn’t have much of an expression on her face. Their conversation was like that of a parent and a rebellious child. “Oh, it is also nothing much. I am looking for someone to help my father. The person who helps my father, I will serve him tonight.”

Yin Muchen took a pack of cigarettes from his pocket, but he did not light one up. He only played with it in his hands and did not lift his head up. He was unbothered as he asked, “Where is your little boyfriend then?”

Little boyfriend?

Was he referring to Fan Chengsi?

Yin Shuiling laughed and said, "I did not ask him to come. My father's case needs those people in the government. The Fan family are just businessmen. I don't want to drag them into this."

The smile on the corners of Yin Muchen's lips disappeared, and the cigarette in his hands was dropped onto the floor. He lifted his hand up to cup the girl's small and exquisite jaw. "How much do you like that little boyfriend of yours? You are thinking so much on his behalf? When you begged me for help, why did you not consider that you might have dragged me into this then? Why, is your attitude right now reflecting your current displeasure with me? You are normally so reliant on me, and I cannot shake you off, and now that you have observed that I am not willing to help your father, you do not see any more value in me to make use of anymore; you are kicking me away now?"

Yin Shuiling felt pain on her chin. She has not gone through many trials in life before, so she lifted her eyebrows up.

Her moist eyes were calm and hurt as she looked at the man's handsome face. She softly replied, "If you think of it this way, then let it be like this."

The fire in Yin Muchen's chest was lit up in an instant. He only felt all of the blood in his body rush towards his brain. He had a sinister gaze in his eyes as he glared at the girl. He said each word slowly: "Come up and sit down."

He looked at his own thighs.

Yin Shuiling looked at him for a few seconds and said, "I can sit on your lap, but I have to confirm that you will help my father first before I do so."

Yin Muchen laughed softly as he said, "I can help your father. It will all depend on your performance."

He let go of her chin.

Yin Shuiling did not hesitate, and she sat in his embrace.

"Why? Coming to sit down here and not moving is how you want to perform? I guessed that you did not behave like this when you spent the night with your little boyfriend in the hotel room. You removed your clothes and danced in front of these men tonight. You tried to seduce a married man and made a father and son turn into enemies. It appears to me that you enjoyed yourself. 18 years old, and you are already behaving as if you are trained well by a man. Yin Shuiling, I have really underestimated you."

Could this man be more cruel towards her?

Yin Shuiling slowly stretched her slim arms out to hug his neck, and she kissed his cold, thin lips.

Yin Muchen did not close his eyes. He was angry inside his heart. This was the girl whom he pampered in the middle of his heart. No matter if he knew that his situation was the result of her father's indiscretions, he did not bear to touch this girl, but she actually had relations with other boys during this span of three years...

How little did she love herself?

And also today, this was the first day that his company was listed on the stock market. He had a whole load of business meetings and documents to look through, but she actually gave up everything to sell herself. Who did she wear this outfit for? Didn't she know that there was a group of beasts below?

He did not know what to do to her.

After she kissed him, he swallowed his saliva. His body went on fire in an instant. Her lips were always fragrant and soft like this, like a small piece of jelly, and he could not resist them at all.

He was unable to control himself.

He held her small slim waist in one hand. He took advantage of her lips. He used his long fingers to clasp onto the strap on her shoulder, and he exerted strength as he did so.

Yin Shuiling found it painful, and she perched herself on his handsome shoulder as she had a look at the entire hall. There were many bodyguards in the hall. She was not used to it, and she felt insulted.

He did not order the bodyguards to leave, and he was doing such things towards her in front of so many people.

She pushed him. "There are people around.."

Upon hearing her words, the man merely snorted and laughed out loud. He came onto her small snow white shoulder and bit it. "You know that there were others around, and I already thought you were shameless, you..."

Yin Shuiling stretched her small hand out quickly to cover his mouth. There was already a layer of moisture in her eyes. She looked at him and choked up as she said, "That's enough, Yin Muchen. You don't make use of the fact that I like you and bully me like that... If you continue to do so, there is a possibility of me not liking you anymore."

Yin Muchen froze, and he did not know why, but at this moment, he looked at the girl's gentle and moist eyes. He felt that she really liked him and treated him as a man to love, not as an older brother.

The tears in Yin Shuiling's eyes cascaded down in an instant. She cupped her face in her hands. She sobbed silently as she said, "Yin Muchen, what do you think is the reason of us becoming like this? In the past, our relationship was very good with one another, and I would feel satisfied when I looked at you. You were my sky and my support; I liked you so much..."

"I thought that you also liked me, because you always kissed me in the past, but now, even I feel that you do not like me anymore... If you liked me, how would you bear for me to be upset and sad?"

"I don't have a mother anymore. I cannot fall asleep at night. I have nightmares... When I open my eyes, I look at the ceiling for a long time. I'm in a daze. I have insomnia.... I still have a father, and he is in trouble right now. He might even go to jail. I want to beg you to help out, but you are unwilling..."

"Yin Muchen, you are really so cruel towards me... I like you, because of you. I am willing to do anything for you... Do you like me? If you like me, then your love for me is so cheap..."

The fire in Yin Muchen's entire body was extinguished in an instant. The girl's soft words made his entire heart go soft. He took her into his embrace and gently kissed her hair. "Yin Shuiling, do you really like me?"

"Yeah." Yin Shuiling was perched on his shoulder, and she was about to fall asleep. She was really so exhausted. Ever since her mother passed away, she has not had a good night's rest. "I like, I like you... Why don't you ever believe..."

Yin Muchen buried his face in her hair. He laughed self-mockingly and said, "How do you want me to believe you, huh? These three years, the girl who said that she liked me did not give me even a single call or a single text message... Three years later, I came back from America and saw you coming out of a hotel room together with another boy. Your entire body was covered with the man's kiss marks. Do you know my feelings? At that moment, I hated that I could not kill that boy before strangling you... Yin Shuiling, what is your love like? I really do not know and also cannot believe it..."

The girl fell asleep, and his embrace was really so so warm. She perched herself by the side of his ear as she continued speaking in a blur. "Yin Muchen, if you do not rescue my father, I really will not like you anymore. Don't always think that I am easy to bully. This is something you owe me. Do you know how much you owe me, Yin Muchen?"

She said his name as she fell asleep.

...

Inside the hotel room, Yin Muchen placed the girl on the large bed. He pulled the blankets to cover her petite body. The girl turned around, and tugged on his elbow, and he pressed his large palm on her small exquisite face as she slept.

"Oh, Yin Muchen...don't go..."

She also did not want him to leave in her dreams.

Yin Muchen knelt down on the bed with one knee. He bent over. His gaze was focused and pampering as he looked at the girl's sleeping look. He stretched his left hand out to brush her tender skin, and he had a gentle and loving smile on his face.

At this moment, Hu Ya came forward, and he held a stack of documents as he said, "President, there are some urgent documents that need you to handle. Are we going back to the office, or..."

Yin Muchen sat down by the side of the bed, and he was leaning on the headboard. He waved his hands. "Hand the documents over. I will handle them here."

"Yes, sir." Hu Ya had a glance at the sleeping girl before stepping forward.

...

Liu Wanxin ate dinner, and Xiao Qing sat in the living room as she read the daily papers out loud for her to listen. "Godma, there is an entire page in the paper talking about Older Brother. Older Brother's company was listed on the American stock market today."

Liu Wanxin was both relieved and proud. "Our Ah Chen is so successful. He has never his father or I down even once. Xiao Qing, you continue to read on, and look for news regarding Yin De."

"Oh." Xiao Qing continued to flip through the newspapers, then she said, "Godma, it seems that there is no...news regarding Yin De."

"What? That's not possible! A few days ago, Ah Chen told me that Yin De will be charged for his crimes. He will go to jail... These three years, our Ah Chen spent so much effort to set up this trap. He dragged Yin De all the way down from the top. Ah Chen said that this trap does not have a way out, and it is a dead end. It is enough for Yin De to spend his entire life in prison. Why is he still not in jail?"

"Godma..." Xiao Qing was a little hesitant.

Liu Wanxin was very sensitive, and she immediately said, "Xiao Qing, why are you stuttering? Is there something that I do not know about?"

"Godma, actually I also heard about this from someone else. Yin De has a daughter called... Yin Shuiling. Yin Shuiling seems to have...a good relationship with Older Brother..."

Liu Wanxin's entire body froze. "What did you say? Yin De's daughter?"

"Yes, Yin De's daughter Yin Shuiling. I just saw her picture, she looks extremely beautiful, and I heard when she was 8 years old, there was a boy who peeked at her changing her clothes secretly and fell to his death, and she is T City's little princess. Older Brother treated her extremely well, and all of T City knows that Older Brother treated her extremely precious... Godma, would Older Brother let Yin De go because of this Yin Shuiling..."

Liu Wanxin's entire body was shaking. She held onto the handle of the wheelchair until her fingernails clenched deeply into her own palms, but she did not feel any pain.

"Godma, I heard that Older Brother rushed back from America. Older Brother did not come and look for you. He must be accompanying that...Yin Shuiling at this moment..."

Liu Wanxin's face was grave. She was silent for a few seconds before she said, "Give Ah Chen a call. Say that my thighs hurt, and ask him to come over immediately."

Xiao Qing immediately smiled and said, "Sure, Godma."

Chapter 532: Shui Ling, Did You Hear That Clearly? Yin Muchen Is The Mastermind Behind All Of This

After that, Yin Muchen who was in the hotel picked up Xiao Qing's call. He said "okay" before hanging up.

He took his hand back from the girl's face. The girl was in deep slumber, and she murmured for a moment before falling back to sleep. He bent over and kissed the girl's small face before standing up.

"President..." Hu Ya took the black suit and handed it over to Yin Muchen.

Both men walked out of the room.

...

After half an hour, Yin Muchen rushed over to the Pure Lake Bend Villa. He pushed the door and went inside. There was a small yellow lamp left lit up in the living room, and Xiao Qing was waiting for him.

Yin Muchen had a look upstairs, then he lowered his volume to ask, "Where is my mother? Is she asleep already?"

Xiao Qing had a look at the man's handsome and powerful face, and her face was immediately red. She felt like a deer that was stumbling all over the place. She replied with a coy voice, "Godma has already gone to bed... Just now, after we had dinner, Godma thought about some unhappy things. Godma is not in good health. Her eyes hurt, and her thighs also hurt. We called the doctor over to have a look, and Godma took two pills and felt much better. She then went to bed."

Yin Muchen was quiet as he listened on. He raised his eyebrows up as he asked, "Unhappy things?"

"Yeah..."

Yin Muchen did not say anything at all. He got a move on and went upstairs.

He opened the door. Liu Wanxin lay down on the bed. Her eyes were closed as she slept. He stood at the side of the bed as he looked at his mother. All of his memories were paused ten years back. His mother had looked warm and beautiful, and now, his mother was fifty years old. She was still young, and her features were still beautiful, but Yin Muchen noticed that there were many strands of white hair on her head.

She had a pretty face but had white hair growing on her head, and she looked extremely worn out.

Yin Muchen was quiet as he looked on for a moment. He shifted his gaze away, and he suddenly noticed a CD placed on the bed stand.

His long fingers pinched the CD. He turned around and went into the cinema room next door.

He placed the CD in the player, and the screen lit up.

The recording was very clear. It was a bedroom. Liu Wanxin stood beside the wide bed, and seven years ago, Liu Wanxin was not blind yet. She was probably just locked up by Yin De, she still had her gentle and soft aura together with hopelessness and fear.

Liu Wanxin was forcefully pulled into Yin De's embrace from behind. Liu Wanxin used both of her hands as she grabbed onto her collar wanting to protect herself with her own clothes, but all of the material of the clothing were ripped in Yin De's hands.

Liu Wanxin's entire body was shaking. She took out a pair of scissors out from underneath the pillow, and she was desperate as she placed it on her own chest. "Don't touch me, I am begging you not to touch me... I have a husband. You are forcing yourself on me. It is against the law... I will not bow down. I would rather die... I want to keep myself pure for my husband..."

Yin De was crazy as he kissed her body. He took out an envelope while he did so. He threw the envelope onto the bed, and all of the photographs inside the envelope spilled out. It was Yin Muchen, and at that time, he wore clothes that were washed till they became white, and he was all alone as he walked along the streets.

“Xin Xin, you are staying pure for your husband. What is going to happen to your son? Follow my instructions, and I will raise your son. After you serve me well, I will treat your son well. Otherwise, after you die, your son should not think of surviving either!”

The tears in Liu Wanxin’s eyes flowed out. The scissors in her hand fell onto the bed. She bent over, and her hands were shaking as she touched Yin Muchen’s face on the photograph...

But she was unable to touch it. All of the photographs were thrown below the bed by Yin De. He stretched his hand out to push them away, then immediately pressed Liu Wanxin to be underneath him.

“Ah!” The woman’s pitiful screams pierced through the night sky, and Yin De was rough as he insulted her. He was panting like a beast.

The bed was moving, and Liu Wanxin was pushed against the headboard, her hands were firmly grasping the sheets. Her face was covered in tears as she wished for death to come in the next second.

Even if she died, she was unwilling to close her eyes.

Yin Muchen’s dark eyes stared at the screen throughout. His large palms that he placed by his sides were kneaded into fists. His eyes were red as he watched his own mother get ruined by Yin De.

Half an hour?

One hour?

The screen stopped moving. Yin De flipped over. Liu Wanxin moved about, and her disabled body was like a fallen leaf that fell onto the bed. She could not move about and could only resort to climbing on the ground. She used both of her hands to pick up all of the photographs on the floor. She wiped away the dust that had fallen on them before protecting the photographs precious in her embrace.

She curled herself up against the side of the bed as she wept. She sobbed painfully, as she said, “Ah Chem, Mummy’s Ah Chen...”

Bang! Yin Muchen took the remote control and threw it against the screen of the television.

The glass screen was shattered, then the screen froze and turned into white.

Hu Ya, who was outside, heard the loud commotion and was taken aback. He had worked with Yin Muchen for so many years, and had never once seen him throwing things. How angry must the man be to come to this stage?

Hu Ya could also somewhat hear the sound of the CD playing, and he had guessed the contents.

At this moment, the door was pulled open forcefully, and Yin Muchen walked out of the room.

“President...” Hu Ya stepped forward.

Yin Muchen did not stop in his tracks, and he quickened his steps as he walked out of the villa.

Hu Ya knew that Yin De was done for.

...

Hu Ya wanted to go down the steps, but when he walked past Liu Wanxin's bedroom, he heard, "Secretary Hu."

Hu Ya froze, and was immediately polite as he answered, "Yes, Madam..."

Xiao Qing opened the door, and Hu Ya entered the bedroom.

Hu Ya stood at the side of the door as he looked in front of him. Liu Wanxin, who was on the bed, had already sat up, and Xiao Qing had given her some clothing and put a soft cushion behind her back.

"Secretary Hu, what is going on between our Ah Chen and that Yin Shuiling?"

Hu Ya knew that she would question him, and he answered diplomatically, "President was 18 years old when he entered the Yin family. At that time, Miss Yin was the Young Miss of the Yin family. Everyone in T City adored and admired her, but Miss Yin did not bother with anyone. She only treated President well. President also treated Miss Yin well..."

Liu Wanxin laughed coldly as she said, "Secretary Hu, you have a good impression of Miss Yin?"

Hu Ya lowered his gaze down as he said, "I do not dare to do so..." As he spoke, he hesitated for a moment before he said, "Madam, actually President in a painful dilemma now, he has Miss Yin on one side and you on the other.... As a mother, you purposely let President see that CD tonight. Aren't you...being too cruel?"

Letting her own son see how a man ruined her, no matter who faced the same situation, it would be hard for anyone.

"Cruel?" Liu Wanxin acted as if she heard a funny joke as she said, "If I am not cruel towards Ah Chen, could he bear to be cruel to face Yin De? What kind of person is Yin De? Yin De caused his father's death and had ruined his mother for so many years now. Yin De has personally ruined his family, and he is actually hesitating and pacing on the spot because of his enemy's daughter? Can he actually face me, and can he face his father that was insulted and tortured in Heaven with pride?"

"My eyes were not blind from the beginning. I became blind after I cried too much! Every time I hugged Ah Chen's photographs I would cry. As I cried on, my eyes could not see anymore. I put up with the insults for ten whole years and hoped that he would bring me back when he grew up, then he would take revenge on the enemy, but now he is actually telling me that he has fallen in love with his enemy's daughter?"

"Secretary Hu, why don't you tell me? Am I the one being cruel towards Ah Chen, or is he the one that is being cruel towards me?"

Hu Ya could not reply. This old conflict would have to be resolved cleanly or it would come back to haunt again. He was an outsider, and did not have the standing to comment.

“Madam, don’t be agitated. At least you have gotten what you have wished for.”

She must have gotten her wish.

Hu Ya thought about Yin Shuiling once again. Over the past three years, both Liu Caizhe and him were clear inside their hearts. Every time she would come out from the room quietly, she would always droop her head down. She was just like a Chinese crab flower; she was shy and could not help but to avoid eye-contact. There was a time they asked her to take the morning after pill. She was also obedient as she took it. She vomited a few times after that, but she took some water as she swallowed it down.

He had never seen the girl complain before. The expression on her face was always shy and sweet.

What kind of person was Yin Shuiling? She was the little princess of T City, the red rose in men’s hearts. She was exquisite and attractive. At the age of 15 when she could be reckless, she was so attractive that she could captivate the hearts of everyone in the city. She also could totally choose anyone other than Yin Muchen, and she had no obligation to love someone so pathetically and shyly.

But she fell in love with him and did not hold back at all, and she was just like a spark of fire as she gave all of whatever she had.

The biggest difference between Yin Shuiling and Liu Wanxin was that —Liu Wanxin’s love that she had for Yin Muchen had changed due to the ten years of hate, and Yin Shuiling’s love for him would never change. She could not bear to allow that man to be in pain, and she gave him the best and perfect love to him.

...

Yin Shuiling had a good night of rest. As she slowly opened her eyes, she noticed that it was already 8 in the morning; she was late to rise again.

She scanned her surroundings, and Yin Muchen was not around.

She washed up simply before heading out the door.

As she walked along the corridor, she had a whiff of a damp smell. It was not considered to be pleasant. She stopped in her tracks and brought one hand to her chest, and she suddenly had the urge to puke.

She did not have anything inside her stomach. She also hadn’t consumed any water. She did not vomit; she could only retch.

Her body felt extremely uncomfortable. The tears in her eyes flowed out. After that urge to puke went away, she stood up straight and went home.

She did not understand the state of her father’s matters. Last night... Did Yin Muchen agree to help her?

Thinking about the kiss he demanded between her lips, her small face was a little pale, and there was a little bit of sweetness inside her heart. She just knew that he would not dump her.

Everything would pass.

She walked out the doors of the hotel, and she stood at the side of the road to flag a cab.

At this moment, “Yin Shuiling, what are you doing here? I have been looking for you for a long time.” Fan Chengsi ran over.

Yin Shuiling looked at the large beads of sweat on the boy’s forehead. She said, “Fan Chengsi, do you have an urgent matter that you are looking for me to handle?”

“Yin Shuiling, go back home quickly, your family is in deep trouble now. The government has dispatched some people to arrest your father, and the Supreme Court has directly sealed off your home. Your entire family villa has been pasted with white slips.”

Yin Shuiling’s head burst out with a bang! She was in a daze as she stood on the spot, and her entire world was in a mess.

...

Yin Shuiling did not know how she managed to make it back home. Fan Chengsi held her small hand as they got into the Fan family’s private car. The car stopped, and she saw that there were many people gathered outside the villa, and they were all law enforcement officers.

Yin De had a pair of cold handcuffs on his hands. Her home, the home that she’s lived in for 18 years, was covered with white stickers. Her house was sealed off, and it was no longer her home.

Fan Chengsi held her hand as they went forward. It seemed that she had already lost all of her senses. Her body was so cold that it seemed that it was fished out from a frozen lake. She felt bouts of coldness descend onto her. Her teeth were chattering, and her face was pale just as if she were a robot.

Yin De saw her hopeless eyes, and his eyes lit up immediately. “Shuiling, Shuiling, Daddy figured it out; it was Yin Muchen who harmed me. Everything was what Yin Muchen stirred up. Shuiling, you better listen clearly. These three past years, Yin Muchen set up a large trap for Daddy. He made red flags crop up within our company’s financial records. He even made me run into trouble with the law. He blamed me for not paying all of my taxes. Your mother died of a sudden heart attack, Daddy is in jail, and our entire Yin family is ruined. It was all because of Yin Muchen. This is his evil plot; it was all his doing!”

“Shuiling, did you hear clearly? Yin Muchen was the mastermind behind it all...”

Yin De was pushed up into the car by the law enforcement officers.

Yin Shuiling was in a blur as she stood on the spot. There were many people gathered around. Everyone was pointing and criticizing her. There were some that mocked her and some that pitied her. The windows of the villa still had the cloth banners from the funeral. Her mother’s ancestral tablet was still inside the villa...

Yin Shuiling closed her eyes and fainted immediately.

Chapter 533: Yin Muchen, There Will Be A Day That I Will Finally Leave You

When Yin Shuiling opened her eyes again, she found herself in an extremely familiar room, the moment she thought about it, she suddenly realized that she was in Yin Muchen’s condominium unit, and this was the bedroom that they used three years ago.

There were many things that were just like a dream.

For example, over these three years, she imagined numerous times that Yin Muchen would bring her back here, but he did not do so.

And now, she did not want to be here anymore, but she went around a circle and returned once again.

The hot tears that were at the corners of her eyes trickled down her face and soaked the pillow below her head. She curled the corners of her lips up into a smile. The more she smiled, the more hurriedly tears rolled down her face. Every word Yin De told her, she remembered so clearly. She wanted to forget it so badly, but she was unable.

She would not forget those words for her entire life.

The door was pushed open. Aunty walked inside, and Aunty took the meal tray that she was holding in her hands and placed it on the bed stand before looking at the girl. "Miss Yin, you have already slept for three days now. These three days, you have not eaten a single thing. The doctor came over and gave you an IV drip, and now that you are awake, you should have this plain porridge. Aunty followed your taste buds and cooked it. Aunty will feed you..."

Yin Shuiling did not look at Aunty. Her entire face was drenched with tears as she stared at the ceiling. Her eyes were in a blur as she asked, "Where is Yin Muchen? Let him come in. I have something to ask him."

Aunty's gaze was full of pity. She let out a sigh and turned around to walk towards the direction of the door. "Okay, I will go and call Sir over."

Around two minutes later, Yin Muchen came. The man stood up tall by the side of the bed.

He bent over and helped the girl who was lying down on the bed sit upright. He placed a soft pillow behind her back, then took a tissue from the tissue box on the bed stand to give her to wipe her tears dry. The man's voice was very soft and gentle. "Don't cry anymore. If you continue crying, your eyes are going to be swollen, and you are not going to be pretty anymore."

Yin Shuiling looked at the man with her reddened eyes. He did not have much of an expression on his face, and he was calm and cool.

"Heh..." Yin Shuiling snorted out as she laughed. Her hoarse voice was weak and frail from her illness as she said, "Yin Muchen, things have already come to this point, so don't you have anything to say to me? I will give you time, I want to hear your explanation."

Yin Muchen wiped her tears away as he said, "There is nothing much to be explained. Your father was right in what he said. It was all my doing. If you want to ask me the reason behind it, then the reason is... I hate your father. I hate him so much that I wanted to personally send him to hell. But hell is too easy for him, so he will spend the rest of his life in jail. Every inch of his land will be his graveyard — a gift from me."

The tears in Yin Shuiling's eyes were like a string of broken pearls. Her entire body was shaking from head to toe as she asked, "Why do you hate him that much.... Just because he made use of you, didn't he treat you well?"

The girl was crying too much, and he could not wipe her tears cleanly. Yin Muchen decided that he did not care anymore. He threw the bundles of tissue into the rubbish bin before he stretched his hand out to hold the small, exquisite bowl that was on the meal tray.

He used the small spoon to scoop a small bit of porridge. He lowered his gaze down as he blew the hot vapour away before bringing the porridge to the side of the girl's lips. He was clear cut as he said, "I have already told you what you wanted to know. We will conclude this matter now and forget about whatever has happened in the past. You are you, and your father is your father, you are still my younger sister, and I will protect you for your entire life. Open your mouth now and eat your meal obediently."

"Ha..." Yin Shuiling laughed out loud first before breaking out into a chain of laughter; this was really the funniest joke that she had heard in her entire life.

He created a trap, and he had also caused her mother to have a heart attack in the process, which caused her death in the end, and now, he made her father go to jail. Her house was sealed up, and she'd become an orphan. This was all thanks to him.

But the person in front of her eyes right now was not regretful at all.

Listening to whatever he told her right now, he was domineering and forceful as he told her that this matter had come to an end, and he was going to put this behind him...

He used such an authoritative tone to tell her that he was her younger sister forever, and he would protect her for her entire life...

Did she have to go on her knees to thank him for that then?

Yin Shuiling suddenly did not understand how he became like this, and she... How did she fall in love with such a man?

She waved her hands, and flipped the small bowl that he held in his hands. She stopped sobbing as she coldly asked him, "Where is my father?"

"In jail."

She lifted the blankets up as she got off the bed. "I want to go and see my father..."

The small bowl was overturned onto the carpet. Aunty, who was waiting outside the room, pushed the door open and came in. Aunty picked the bowl that was on the carpet up and lifted her gaze up to look at a part of Sir's trousers that were wet; the porridge in the bowl was all overturned onto Sir's trousers.

Aunty quickly took a piece of tissue and helped him to wipe it away. "This bowl of porridge was just boiled. It is boiling hot! Sir, did you get burned? I will call the doctor over."

Yin Muchen acted as if he did not hear Aunty's words. He waved his large palms as he brushed Aunty away. His dark gaze was focused on the girl, and the girl had already stumbled and ran in the direction of the door. He said, "Come back, you will not be able to see your father."

Yin Shuiling froze in her tracks. "Why?"

"In the future, don't ask such silly questions. I don't want you to see him, so you are unable to do so."

Yin Shuiling lifted her head up. She tried her best to control the tears in her eyes. It turned out that the man looked like this when he was being cruel, and this was really the first time that she saw him behaving like this.

"Then I don't want to stay here. I want to leave..."

"Where are you going to go to then? The Yin family villa has been sealed up for audit, and you do not have a place to go to. Try to step away from this place, and I guarantee that the men outside will pounce on you like a pack of wolves. T City's Yin Shuiling without the Yin family, and without me also, you are equivalent to being the play thing of men."

Yin Shuiling took two deep breaths of air, but that did not work. She turned her body around and took a few steps to face the man. She waved her hands. Slap! She slapped the man's face.

Yin Muchen was slapped mercilessly.

Aunty was so shocked that she forgot how to breathe.

One second, two seconds, Yin Muchen turned his handsome face around. There was no trace of shock on the man's face, and he did not even lift his eyebrows up at all.

He lifted one of his long legs, and he took the girl up into his arms.

He placed the girl back onto the large bed. He pulled the blankets up and covered her icy cold body that did not have a single trace of warmth in it. Calmly, he said, "Don't get angry with me. There is a limit to my patience. I will have Aunty make another bowl of porridge. When I return from the office, I hope to see that you have finished your porridge."

He stood up and headed in the direction of the door before he said, "I am currently very busy with work. I hope that you will listen to me obediently. If you do not do so, then I can guarantee that Yin De will suffer in jail. I don't know how long he can take it..."

"Yin Muchen." Yin Shuiling clenched her teeth as she shuddered, "Do you remember what I said during the auction? If you do not remember it, then I will remind you right now. From this moment that you caused my entire family to fall apart, I've lost my desire for you. I do not need you anymore, and there will be a day that I will walk out of this room after all. You can threaten to lock me up here for a day, but you are unable to threaten me for my entire life. I will leave you; I definitely will."

Listening to whatever the girl said, Yin Muchen froze entirely.

After a very very long time, he lifted his eyebrows up before leaving.

...

Yin Muchen did not go and attend the meeting, and he went to the bar to drink.

When Liu Caizhe went to look for him, the man crossed his legs as he sat down at the bar and drinking from the bottle in his hand.

“Muchen, what are you doing here? Why did you not pick up my calls? All of the high level executives in the company are waiting for you to start the meeting, and you actually ran over here to drink?”

“Yeah...” Yin Muchen answered nonchalantly, as he said, “Ask Hu Ya to postpone the meeting. I have been too exhausted recently, and I am having a drink right now to relax for a moment.”

Liu Caizhe worked with him for a few years, and even during the hardest times in America, he’d never heard Yin Muchen say that he was “tired” even once, so now, he was probably extremely exhausted.

Liu Caizhe looked at his face carefully. There was a palm mark left on his right cheek. “Miss Yin slapped you?”

He was always the most precious piece of treasure among women, and there was not a single woman who dared to hit him.

With the status he had right now, no one dared to hit him.

Other than...Yin Shuiling.

Yin Muchen nodded his head and said, “Yeah, she cruelly gave me a tight slap... In the past, 10 years ago, her mother also slapped me. At that time, she was 8 years old, and she felt extremely bad for me. She cried because of me and even blew on my face. She said that she would protect me in the future, and no one else would dare to bully me...”

“Today, she said that she does not like me anymore. These three years, I did not understand what she liked about me, but this part hurts, as if there is a piece missing...” Yin Muchen used his fist to hit his own chest. He laughed. As he laughed helplessly, he looked both cheeky and in a daze.

“She said there would be a day that she would leave me after all. She did not need me anymore... Actually, I should have actually allowed her to leave and given her freedom, and also given myself freedom... I will not forgive Yin De. When I think of what he did to my mother and my father, and the things that he did to my family, I can not let him have happiness as long as I am alive. I will torture him until his death... But, I cannot bear to do so to her. I want to have her by my side. As long as I can have a look at her, my heart is full...”

“But when I look at her, I just can’t control myself. I don’t want to treat her as my younger sister. I want to hug her, kiss her, and when I am in a daze or in pain, I want to turn her into my woman. We will be together and will not separate from one another for life...”

“But that is not possible. My mother will not agree to that. The state that my mum is in right now, her eyes are blind, and her legs are disabled. If I get together with her, it would take my mother’s life away.... My father will also not be happy in heaven. I...cannot cross this barrier inside my heart...”

“What should I do about myself? What should I do to her then?”

Liu Caizhe did not know what to say. He watched the man furiously gulp the alcohol down. Liu Caizhe pressed down on the bottle to stop Yin Muchen. “Muchen, don’t drink anymore, you will get drunk.”

Yin Muchen shook his head, and said, “I will not get drunk, I am not drunk... She is still at home. She is unwilling to listen to my words. I am only out here to have a drink and take a breather. I will not allow myself to get drunk. I still need to go back to take care of her...”

...

Yin Muchen returned to the condominium unit. Aunty held onto the meal tray and walked out of the kitchen. Yin Muchen looked at the bowl of porridge on the meal tray. He had a frown on his face as he asked her, "She is still not eating?"

Aunty shook her head quickly and said, "She ate. Miss Yin started to eat obediently after you left, Sir...but, this porridge has been boiled for four to five times. Every time Miss Yin takes a bite, she vomits. Miss Yin has not eaten anything from the beginning. All she vomits out is bile water. I feel bad for her when I look at her..."

"I will go and have a look." Yin Muchen went upstairs.

The girl quietly leaned back on the headboard. She closed her eyes, and her entire body was in great pain. Her small, exquisite face was white like a sheet of paper. The green veins on her face were all visible.

Yin Muchen stretched his hand out to hold the small bowl. He sat by the side of the bed and fed the girl personally. "Open your mouth."

Yin Shuiling opened her eyes to look at him. She curled the corners of her lips up into a cold smile before opening her mouth obediently, and she ate the porridge that he fed her.

Yin Muchen looked at her. She did not even chew at all. She swallowed it all directly. He had a frown on his face. "It is not good for digestion if you do not chew, and this porridge is still hot."

Chapter 534: Want To Bring Her Away

"If I get scalded to death, wouldn't that fulfil your wishes? After I die, you would also not need to care any more, you would torture my father to his death. Heh, who wants you to shed crocodile tears now?"

The words, "crocodile tears" were like a needle stabbed into Yin Muchen's ears. Yin Muchen's handsome face was solid green, and he looked both cold and sinister.

He wanted to get angry.

But before that feeling could seep in, he suddenly heard, "Yuck." The girl cupped her chest as she bent her waist down to vomit.

The porridge that she just swallowed came right back up, and she could not stop retching.

Yin Muchen's irises contracted. He held the bowl in one hand, and another hand was behind her back to soothe her. He looked at Aunty and said, "Call the doctor."

"Okay." Aunty was in a hurry as she ran out of the room.

Yin Muchen put the bowl down. He took the glass of water from the nightstand and handed it to the girl for her to rinse her mouth, but he did not have the chance to touch her. The girl pushed him away. She was just like a porcupine full of spikes as she glared at him coldly and said, "Go away. I don't want you to touch me!"

Yin Muchen controlled his temper and lowered his voice to coax her. "Shuiling, don't throw a tantrum with me, okay? You have not eaten anything for a few days now. If this continues, would your body be able to take it?"

"I don't need you to care about me! I am just begging you to do one thing now. I am begging you to go away. Let me have some silence for a while. I do not want to see you! I really do not want to see you."

After seeing him, she thought about her mother, and her father...

He was her enemy right now. The more she looked at him, the more uncomfortable she felt.

"Okay, I will leave, but you should finish the porridge first."

Yin Shuiling nodded her head and conceded. She took the glass that he held in his hands and rinsed her mouth. She did not want him to feed her, and she snatched both the small bowl and small spoon to eat the porridge. She did not have an appetite, but she worked very hard to eat.

Yin Muchen was quiet as he watched her eating just to make him leave. No matter how horrible she was feeling, she also strived so hard to stuff porridge into her mouth.

Her voice rang out in her ears — Yin Muchen, I will leave you...

Would she really leave him in the future?

Yin Muchen suddenly realized that this girl who worked so hard to chase after him for the past ten years, she finally did not want him anymore...

Yin Shuiling handed the empty bowl back to Yin Muchen and said, "Everything is done now. You can leave..."

After that, she could not say anything else. Yin Shuiling cupped her chest and wanted to vomit again.

She bent over, but a large palm pressed onto her small shoulders. She was directly pressed back onto the headboard of the bed, and her world turned dark. Her small lips were kissed.

Yin Muchen became silent, and the only sound in the quiet room was the girl's sad sobbing. They had their backs to one another, and two hearts were unable to get close.

...

At this moment, Aunt's voice came from outside the room. "Ay, who are you? Who allowed you to barge inside. Who are you looking for?"

"Yin Shuiling, Yin Shuiling..." Fan Chengsi was anxious as his voice rang in the air. "Where are you, I am here to look for you. I know that you are inside, but your older brother has bodyguards outside the door. I have been staying over the entire night for a few days now. It has not been easy for me to take the chance as the doctor came into barge in. If you can hear me, make a sound. I will take you away..."

Yin Shuiling stopped crying immediately. Her hopeless eyes had a hint of joy in them as she said, "Fan Chengsi? Fan Chengsi!"

She lifted the blankets up and got off the bed. She was barefooted as she ran towards the side of the door. She placed her small hand on the door handle, and opened the door immediately.

Fan Chengsi, who was outside, was searching outside each room, and upon seeing the girl come out, he had a smile on his face and immediately came forward. "Yin Shuiling..."

Yin Shuiling looked at the boy's bright and hot gaze and felt the tip of her nose turn sour as she said, "Fan Chengsi." She immediately dashed over into the boy's embrace.

His embrace was soft and fragrant like a premium piece of jade. Fan Chengsi froze, and over the past three years, he had always been chasing after Yin Shuiling. He never dared to step over the boundaries, and it was only a while ago that he managed to hold her small hand in the hotel.

He touched the girl's soft back carefully with one hand before patting her gently. He comforted her and said, "Shuiling, everything is fine now. You don't have to be upset anymore. In the future, I will protect you. No one will bully you."

Yin Shuiling acted as if she saw her saviour and held onto Fan Chengsi's sleeve immediately. She begged him and said, "Fan Chengsi, I am begging you to bring me away. I do not want to stay here for one second longer. I feel that I am suffocating."

She really felt as if she was suffocating, and Yin Muchen hurt her so badly...

Just now, when he kissed her, she actually had a second of being mesmerized.

She was really so useless. She really hated herself.

At this moment, Auntie brought the bodyguards upstairs and said, "It is him; catch him..."

Auntie's voice came to a halt, because she saw the girl and boy hugging each other.

Auntie was alarmed. Wasn't Miss Yin...Sir's woman?

Auntie turned her gaze to the side. A black shadow appeared from the room as it walked out. Yin Muchen's gaze was sinister as he glared at the pair. There was an aura of death on his body.

The doctor also came over. He saw this scene, and the doctor was careful and nervous as he came forward. He went to ask Yin Muchen for directions, "President Yin..."

Yin Muchen's cold, sharp gaze flew towards the bodyguards as he said, "What are you frozen there for? Do I pay you to stand frozen in place?"

"Yes, President..."

The bodyguards went forward to grab the intruder.

Yin Shuiling stretched her slim arms out and protected Fan Chengsi behind her. She was cold as she looked at the bodyguards. "You cannot touch him, if you are going to lay a hand on him, lay it on me then."

Fan Chengsi saw Yin Shuiling protecting him, and he felt sweet inside his heart, but he was a true man. How could he allow a girl to protect him; he did not allow this to happen.

He took a step forward and protected Yin Shuiling behind him. He looked at Yin Muchen and said, "President Yin, in the past, I respected you for being Shuiling's older brother, but I heard that everything that happened to the Yin family was orchestrated by you. You harmed Shuiling's family; how could you be so cruel towards Shuiling? Shuiling must be extremely upset right now. She doesn't want to see you anymore. I want to bring Shuiling away with me. Don't block my path."

"Haha..." Yin Muchen forced laughter out from his throat. His hands were stuck inside his pockets as he slowly came forward. Aunty, the doctor, and the bodyguards retreated behind him, and he was confident and elegant like an emperor.

After facing the both of them, his dark gaze scanned Fan Chengsi from head to toe, and he was mocking as he asked, "Want to bring her away? Who did you think you are?"

"You!" Fan Chengsi's handsome face turned red immediately.

Yin Muchen looked towards the back. He wore a black shirt and a pair of black trousers. The cut of the premium material made him look extremely mesmerizing and firm. He took his right hand from his pocket, and he pointed towards the girl behind him. "Do you know how expensive she is? Can you afford her daily expenses? Now that the Yin family has collapsed, do you know that many men are interested in touching her. Are you able to protect her? 19 years old? You only know how to play basketball to attract young girls. All the money you spend is actually given to you by your father, right? If you want to take her away, sure, but explain yourself; what do you have?"

The 28 year old man was immersed in the cutthroat environment in the corporate world. There was forceful and powerful aura on him that was not something a 19 year old boy could shoulder, especially when every single word that he was saying was a slap on Fan Chengsi's face, and he was embarrassed.

"I..."

"Enough, Yin Muchen." Yin Shuiling interrupted him and said, "Even if Fan Chengsi does not have anything at all, I am willing to leave with him. I like him!"

I like him...

Yin Muchen's irises contracted, and his face froze.

Fan Chengsi was extremely joyous, and he turned around. "Shuiling, I..."

He had yet to finish his words, and Yin Shuiling felt her vision become blurry. She did not have any time to see how Yin Muchen struck. Bang! Fan Chengsi had already rolled down from the top of the stairs.

"Ah!" She let out a scream, Fan Chengsi, who was now downstairs, had already rolled onto the carpet, and the corners of his lips were covered in blood.

"Fan Chengsi, are you okay..." She wanted to go downstairs.

But her arm was held in the man's tough grip. The man was using force, and she crashed into the man's chest. His body was really hard, and his strong muscular build was very intimidating.

Her stomach hurt...

A layer of cold sweat appeared on her forehead, and she protected her stomach with her hand.

She struggled and wanted to break away from him, not allowing him to touch her.

The man's sinister breath was by the side of her ears, and he clenched his teeth as he warned her, "Don't make me angry, okay? Otherwise, I will have to ponder whether to chop his hands off first or to make his legs useless."

Yin Shuiling accepted the warning, and she was frozen and did not dare to move.

The man pushed her towards the doctor. "Diagnose her illness. She has been unable to eat anything recently. After she has food, she wants to vomit."

"Yes, yes." The doctor used his sleeve to wipe the sweat on his forehead, and at this moment, he could not bother about bringing the girl back into the room. The doctor held the girl's slim wrist up, as he took her pulse.

The moment he did so, the doctor's facial expression changed drastically.

Chapter 535: Whether I Want To Give Birth To It Or Not, It Is My Decision. It Has Nothing To Do With You

Yin Muchen's gaze was sharp and alert as he scanned the doctor, "What is wrong with her?"

The doctor let go of Yin Shuiling's wrist before he looked at Yin Muchen. His legs were shaking as he stuttered out, "President Yin, this, this..."

Yin Muchen was already in a bad mood, and now, he raised his voice to chide the doctor, "What are you trying to say? Don't you know how to talk? If that is so, then don't say anything for the rest of your life!"

"I do not dare to do so..." The doctor quickly came forward. The man was tall and lanky, and he went on his tiptoes as he bent down by Yin Muchen's ear to say, "President Yin, Miss Yin seems to be...pregnant."

Pregnant...

This word was like a bolt of lightning on Yin Muchen's face. His dark eyes turned cloudy, and he was silent for three seconds. He pursed his thin pale lips sinisterly as he said, "I don't want to hear words like maybe; I want an accurate diagnosis."

The doctor bent over and fearfully said, "President Yin, a few days ago, I came over to take Miss Yin's pulse. At that time, it was still too early, and I couldn't tell by the pulse that I have taken, and counting the days now, it has probably been two and a half weeks. I can confirm my diagnosis that Miss Yin is really..."

Yin Shuiling did not know what was wrong with her body, but from the doctor's expression, she knew that there must be something wrong.

At this moment, an urge to puke came from her chest. She immediately bent down and gagged.

As she vomited, Yin Shuiling's long, curly eyelashes shook for a moment, and she froze completely.

As she'd seen Xiao Fang suffer a miscarriage in front of her own eyes three years ago, she was extremely fearful of anything related to pregnancy. It was traumatic, and these three years being together with Yin Muchen, she was extremely careful, and every month, she would record the dates of her period.

She suddenly thought of two weeks ago, in the office of Universal Finance. He did not use any protection.

The next morning, she thought about taking the morning after pill, but her mother had passed away, and she forgot about it entirely...

Was she...pregnant now?

Yin Shuiling slowly lifted her gaze towards Yin Muchen.

She only saw the sinister expression on his face. He stared at her cruelly, as if he were using all of his hate to pierce her with his stare.

He was furious.

His anger was at its peak.

Everyone present could feel the dangerous air streaming from the man's body. No one dared to even blink. The entire condominium unit was so quiet that they could hear a pin drop.

The atmosphere was tense and scary.

Yin Shuiling's entire mind was in a mess. She'd never considered pregnancy. She was still young and could not get pregnant.

Was there a small life inside her stomach now?

She was also a child herself.

She was afraid.

But this child...was Yin Muchen's. A bit of hope stirred in Yin Shuiling's heart. If he wanted this child, she was willing to give birth to it for him.

As long as he was willing to release her father from jail.

Thinking about it, a smile appeared on Yin Shuiling's small pale face. She was very confused and very afraid. Her soft body was shaking, and she slowly stepped forward. She slowly walked towards Yin Muchen. Her eyes were full of moisture. The hate in her eyes was washed away by the news of her pregnancy, and now, she only saw the handsome man before her.

She wanted to rely on him.

She walked to face Yin Muchen, and she lightly tugged his sleeve as she said to him, "Yin Muchen, I..."

Slap! Yin Muchen gave her a tight slap.

The loud sound of the slap reverberated throughout every corner of the condominium unit.

Yin Shuiling was slapped and fell onto the floor. Her right cheek was fiery and burning in pain. The man used a huge amount of strength. She was in so much pain that she felt numb. There was a moist feeling on the corner of her lips, and she stretched her hand out to touch it; it was blood.

He slapped her so hard that she bled.

After knowing one another for 10 years, he had never hit her, not even once.

Hot tears streamed down her face. She bit her bottom lip, and she controlled herself, trying to cry without making a sound.

At this moment, a pair of black leather shoes appeared in her line of vision. The man bent down by her side and weaved through her hair before slowly tugging on it. Her eyes were full of tears as she was forced to look him in the eye.

The man was laughing, and he was handsome and elegant as he did so. "Looking at you behave like this, I think you know that you are pregnant already right, huh? Two and a half weeks ago, I thought about it for a while just now. Was it the day that you walked out of the hotel room with this young chap?"

He pointed towards Fan Chengsi, who was heavily injured on the ground floor.

"Yin Shuiling, why are you so evil? When did you get together with this young chap? 18 years old, 17 years old? Don't tell me that you slept with a man when you were only 15 years old? Looking at how you look, so innocent, who would have thought that you were so...dirty inside your bones? You like sleeping around?"

Her small chin was pinched by the man's two fingers. He did not withdraw any strength, and she immediately felt pain. He pinched her while he clicked his lips together to closely examine her small face. "Three years ago, upon my return from America, there were so many men who wanted to sleep with you. I rejected all of them for you. Remember that President Mu? Over 10 million USD. I rejected him on your behalf and gave up all of that money just like that... I thought that you were a good girl, pure, who knows how to love yourself... If I would have known about this earlier on, I would not have saved you...and I would have let all of them sleep with you.

"Forget if you slept with someone; don't you know how to use protection? You were so easily charmed and fooled by this young chap's flowery language, or were you tempted by that momentary happiness? You have a bastard growing in your stomach. What are you going to do right now?"

"I think you should not go to school anymore. Oh, I will bring you to the prison tomorrow to visit your father, then we will go to the graveyard to visit your mother. I will say, congratulations for being grandparents, your daughter has gotten pregnant when she is only 18 years old... Ha, haha!"

Yin Muchen laughed out loud, and when he started laughing, he could not stop himself. He squinted his eyes, and an obvious wrinkle that appeared on the corners of them.

Yin Shuiling felt cold, it was the type of coldness that came from inside her bones. It made her shiver from head to toe. Her pale face froze until it turned grey. She shook her head, and her eyes were full of fear as she looked at the man in front of her.

Who was he?

Who was he?

He was not her older brother anymore. He was not her Yin Muchen!

She did not recognize him.

She did not recognize him at all.

At this moment, Fan Chengsi was pinned down by the bodyguards. He could tell what was going on and wanted to rush forward. He glared at Yin Muchen and said, "Yin Muchen, you let go of her. You hit a woman and even pulled her hair! How can you call yourself a man? Shuiling is not the type of girl you are portraying her to be. I do not allow you to insult her like that!"

Yin Muchen let go of Yin Shuiling. He stood up, looked at Aunty, and said, "Bring her to the bedroom."

Aunty was so shocked that she forgot how to breathe. She did not expect Miss Yin to be pregnant, and this child seemed not be...Sir's.

She sighed, and she pitied her more than anything. She truly liked Yin Shuiling. The girl was limp on the floor, and Aunty touched her. The girl's body was extremely cold, she quickly said, "Miss Yin, get up quickly. Let's go back to the bedroom. Are you cold? Later, we will take a hot shower; you don't want to catch a cold..."

Aunty was nagging, and at this moment, she heard the man who was beside her laugh. He was nonchalant and cool. "Aunty, you are serving her like this. Do you want to ask her to give birth to the child? That's fine. Her mother has passed away, and there is no one around to help her raise the child. You can be the grandma of this bastard then."

Aunty regretted speaking inside her heart. She lifted her gaze towards Sir and observed that Sir was staring at the girl's tiny face, as if he were happy that the girl was in pain.

Aunty sighed deeply. Why did Sir have to do this? If he was not in pain, why did he have to go and cause others to hurt?

It was very obvious that the news of the girl's pregnancy hurt him.

He was in so much pain that he had lost his senses.

Why did they have to hurt one another when they were both in love with one another?

...

Yin Shuiling was like a robot and Aunty helped her back to the room.

She'd just stepped into the room when she heard a sorrowful shout come from outside; it was Fan Chengsi.

Yin Shuiling immediately came out of her stupor. She looked at Aunty, and used her icy cold hand to hold onto Aunty's hand. "Aunty, what will he do to Fan Chengsi?"

Fan Chengsi was innocent. She was the guilty party.

Aunty hesitated for a moment before advising her, "Miss Yin, I do not know what Sir would do to him. The only thing that I know now is not to bring up this person's name in front of Sir. Otherwise, Sir would be furious. Miss Yin, I will advise you now, Sir is still angry. You should go along with whatever he likes. After all, the Yin family is gone, so in the future, you'll need to rely on Sir, right?"

Yin Shuiling's small hand fell weakly. Her eyes were dry, and all of her tears had already dried up.

She curled the corners of her lips as she smiled. That was right; that was reality. She did not have her parents anymore, and she did not have a home anymore. In the future, she still needed to observe his temperament to live. She had to please him.

She drooped her small head. Her hand was shaking as she touched her stomach.

He had hit her and scolded her.

He said that she was dirty and even insulted her entire family. He pointed towards her stomach, and his gaze was condescending as he said that this was a bastard...

Heh.

Yin Shuiling suddenly thought of something. If she told him that the child inside her stomach was his, what would he do?

Could she add to his pain?

...

Yin Muchen was drinking at the bar. Whatever alcohol was the highest in alcohol percentage, the most easy to get drunk, he would pick that to drink. Everyone said that alcohol was a good thing and could numb the senses, and he wanted to get drunk before going home.

Hah.

After drinking for more than an hour, he figured that he was drunk enough. He stood up, and his footsteps swayed from side to side as he almost fell down. The only thing inside his mind was her smiling face that could not disappear away. He opened the door and walked out.

He made it to the door to the girl's bedroom before he opened the door.

Yin Shuiling was in a daze beside her bed. Upon hearing a noise, she quickly stood up. She turned her gaze back to look towards the door. The tall man was leaning against the wall, and his entire body exuded the strong scent of alcohol.

Yin Shuiling thought of the time three years ago. He was also drunk like this, and she was the one who was in the most pain.

She was alert and ducked towards the wall. She protected her stomach with one hand. She looked at the man and said, "What did you do to Fan Chengsi? Let him go. He is innocent."

Yin Muchen's clothes were crumpled. Even his fringe was messy. He looked extremely unkempt, and when he noted that the moment the girl opened her mouth, she brought Fan Chengsi up, he snorted out loud. This was true love.

He went into the room and closed the door.

He slowly walked to face the girl. When he saw the small hand on her belly, he had a slightly drunk tone as he asked her, "You really plan to give birth to this bastard child?"

Yin Shuiling's reddened eyes had an icy cold glow as she replied, "Whether I choose to give birth to it or not will be my decision; it has nothing to do with you."

"Heh," Yin Muchen laughed softly. "Are you earning money right now? You speak as if you do not need me to raise it when you give birth to it."

His insults were at full force today.

"I don't need you to support me. The child inside my stomach also does not need your support. I will leave now. Even if I get raped by the men outside this condominium unit, or starve to my death when I walk out today, I want to leave." She got ready to walk off.

But she was unable to leave. Her slim wrist was pinned down by the man's large palm. The scent of alcohol came over, and he took her into his embrace from behind.

Chapter 536: Miscarriage

Yin Muchen held her small shoulders down as he turned her around. He nudged her small face with his sharp nose. Her skin was really fragrant, smooth, and soft.

His thin lips came to her red right cheek, and he covered it entirely with his kisses. "Did it hurt when I hit you just now?"

He did not wait for her answer, and he murmured to himself, "It is better if it hurts. I want you to feel pain. It is only when it hurts that you will remember, then you will be more obedient and not look for other men in the future."

What did he say to her just now?

"Yin Muchen, let go of me. It is okay if you hated my father. It is also fine if you hate my mother. After all, you have gotten whatever you have wished for. My home is gone now, and my family members are all dead. Throughout these years, I thought that I did not let anyone down with my love and feelings. I did not mistreat you at all, so let go of me now; don't force me to go and hate you."

"Hate me? Yin Shuiling, what kind of capability do you have to hate me, huh?" Yin Muchen blocked her small lips while he spoke.

"You're in debt towards me. You will never find out how much you owe me. Just say it, if you like sleeping with men. Why do you have to use a pure face to cheat me? If I knew of this earlier, I would not

need to control myself. Did you know how hard it was for me to control myself? I needed a body double as to avoid touching you.”

Yin Muchen pressed her small shoulders as he pushed her towards the bed. When Yin Shuiling was forced onto the bed by him, she was frantic, and she became afraid. “Yin Muchen, what do you want to do? Get lost; you better get lost!”

He did not know how much time went by. Yin Muchen woke up from his messy and out of control world. There was an abnormality in his lower body. He propped one arm up from the girl’s body to have a look.

The moment he had a look, he took in a breath of cold air, and his soul was frightened away.

He hurriedly exited the girl’s body, and he rolled and climbed off the bed. His hands trembled as he fastened his belt, and he called out loudly, “Someone come over; someone come over quickly!”

“Sir, what’s wrong?” Aunty rushed into the room, and the moment she entered the room, she could smell a musty, sweet scent and the gory smell of blood.

There was a large puddle of blood flowing down from the girl’s body onto the bed. The blood as thick and fishy, and it stained the bed sheets entirely.

Aunty patted her chest and called out, “What kind of sin did we commit?”

Aunty stepped forward, and she tugged on the blankets as she covered the girl’s body up. She looked at the girl’s eyes. The girl was unable to close her eyes, and she was so quiet and zombie-like as she looked at the ceiling light.

The tears in Aunty’s eyes flowed down relentlessly. She stretched her hand out to hug the girl’s small head in her embrace. She covered the girl’s eyes with noe old hand. She choked up and said, “Miss Yin, be good, close your eyes. Aunty knows that you are a good child. You have been through a lot. Close your eyes obediently; don’t let yourself suffer so much.”

Yin Shuiling’s two small hands were firmly grasping the sheets. She slowly let go of the sheets. She moved her eyelids before she lightly closed her eyes, and she rested her head in Aunty’s embrace.

Cracks started to appear on Yin Muchen’s dark, marble-like eyes. He looked on, watching the girl with no strength droop her small head down, and she could not even pant for the next breath of air.

He stepped forward, and his thin pale lips were trembling as he said, “Shui... Shuiling...”

He lost all of his drunkenness. He was frightened as he looked at the girl, and he stretched one of his hands out to place it below the girl’s nostrils...

He wanted to check her breathing.

Slap! Aunty swatted his large hand away. Aunty was upset as she lamented, "Sir, she is not dead. You don't have to check further. She was a perfectly fine child. She is only 18 years old. Look at how you've tortured her to turn into.... What are you doing frozen there for? Call the doctor over. Miss Yin has miscarried the child..."

It was only then that Yin Muchen realized what was going on. "Okay, I will get the doctor..." He rushed out of the room and called out loudly, "Doctor, doctor!"

"Yes, President Yin..." The doctor rushed out from the guest room and said, "President Yin, what's wrong?"

Yin Muchen pointed towards the bedroom as he said, "She, she..."

The doctor brought the nurses along with him as he entered the room. When he had a clear look of the bed, the nurses all took in a breath of air. The doctor quickly closed his eyes and began taking emergency measures.

The doctor didn't know how this came about, considering that she was perfectly fine just a bit ago. Two or three hours ago, he even asked Yin Muchen if he wanted an abortion, and he could perform a painless abortion before the three month mark.

The man just continued smoking. He did not say anything and did not give an answer.

It was only two or three hours later, and he totally did not expect the girl to have a miscarriage, and looking at how the girl looked like, she must be in great pain...

The doctor let out a sigh.

...

Yin Muchen listened to the sounds of the emergency rescue happening inside the room. He did not dare to turn his head back, and he leaned against the wall and slid down slowly. He squatted down on the floor as he brought his pal to his face.

Chapter 537: The Truth That Came Too Late

Liu Caizhe rushed over and saw Yin Muchen looking soulless and crumpled. That handsome and charming man was leaning back against the wall, stooped in a bundle. He took a cigarette from his pocket. It took a few tries to light the cigarette before he could light it up successfully.

"Muchen, what's wrong? I heard that Miss Yin is pregnant?"

He'd just received the news. He rushed over immediately. Two and a half weeks, both Hu Ya and him were clear that this was Yin Muchen's child.

Yin Muchen was the father of this child.

"Yeah." Yin Muchen took a breath of smoke, and his voice was entirely hoarse. "She was pregnant, but she miscarried the child just now..."

"What?" Liu Caizhe was extremely shocked and said, "What happened?"

“Nothing much, just that...” Yin Muchen’s fingers that he used to hold the cigarette were shaking. There was pain on that handsome face, “I drank some alcohol, went to her room, and forced myself on her.”

Liu Caizhe’s irises contracted.

Yin Muchen smoked and continued, “Actually, I was not drunk. I just used the excuse of being drunk to do some crazy things... I was angry and really could not get over it. The girl whom I treasured preciously throughout these years, no matter the grievances between the previous generation, I did not bear to hurt even one strand of her hair...but, she went to a hotel with another boy, and she even got pregnant with another man’s child...”

“This afternoon, at this location, I saw her hugging Fan Chengsi. She begged Fan Chengsi to bring her away as if this place were like a cage to her... Even if I was between her and my mother, no matter how hard it was for me, I cannot allow her to leave, but she is thinking of leaving me so easily... How can she do this to me?”

“Ten years ago, I did not need her that much when she appeared... She could’ve not appeared, then let me survive through all of these on my own. Maybe I would’ve become a thug on the streets or ended up in jail.. but she did appear and did not want to leave. I never ever thought of a time when I would be living my life without her at all... I am afraid now. I am really afraid now...”

“My heart feels so uncomfortable, so I went to her room. The moment I touched her, I just lost control totally, I... She miscarried, and she was bleeding so profusely. When I saw her just now, she could not even close her eyes... I know that she hates me now. She must hate me now...”

...

One hour later, the doctor removed his bloodied gloves. The doctor wiped the beads of cold sweat from his forehead before he said, “President Yin, Miss Yin’s condition is already stable, but it is a big matter for a woman to miscarry a child. From now on, Miss Yin has to lie down in bed to rest, and she must go through a confinement period and nourish her body well.”

“Yeah.” Yin Muchen nodded his head.

“Also...” The doctor stuttered on.

“Also what?”

“President Yin, Miss Yin’s body has been too weak recently, and from the start, getting pregnant at such a young age is a big source of stress. Just now...Miss Yin miscarried and hurt her ovaries. In the future, if she wants to get pregnant again, it would be very hard to do so.”

Yin Muchen’s face darkened. “What did you say?”

“President Yin, don’t be angry. I am only doing a preliminary prediction right now. I did not say for sure that Miss Yin could not get pregnant in the future; there is a chance of a miracle.”

It was fine if the doctor did not try to explain himself, but the moment he did so, Yin Muchen grabbed the collar of his shirt and gave him a punch. He lowered his volume, clenched his teeth, and said, “Who did you say could not pregnant anymore? You said...”

The doctor was shocked, and his legs went soft. “President Yin, please spare my life...”

Liu Caizhe quickly came forward, and he stopped Yin Muchen. “Muchen, that’s enough. It is already such a mess right now. Don’t add on to it. Miss Yin is inside the room. Don’t say anything else...”

Yin Muchen’s eyes were red as he withdrew his fist. He turned sideways and looked at the closed door.

...

In the room

Aunty was seated by the side of the bed. She could hear every single word that was said outside the room. Aunty felt bad as she looked at the girl who was lying quietly on the bed. How did she... become infertile just like that?

Yin Shuiling, who was lying on the bed, closed her eyes tight. The beads of tears trickled out of the corners of her eyes, and they disappeared in her hair.

Actually, she was awake.

The words that were said outside the room, she could also hear them very clearly.

...

Yin Shuiling started to go through her month-long confinement period.

She was very obedient and tried hard to eat her meals and sleep well. Aunty cared for every single aspect of her life with all of her attention and abilities. She would occasionally let out a bit of a smile, one that was strong, and brave.

Yin Muchen did not go to the office. He stayed at the condominium unit for a whole entire month.

But he did not go into the girl’s room at all. It was not that he did not want to go in, but every time that he stood outside the door of her room, he did not have the courage to open that door.

He also knew that the girl did not want to see him.

There was a time when the door was open. He stood outside the door to have a glance at her. At that moment, Aunty was feeding her soup. Aunty noticed him and addressed him at once, and the moment he saw her, his entire body froze.

Both people, one inside the room, one outside the room. Actually they were not far away from one another, but it was just as if they were a whole world apart.

One month quickly passed. Aunty allowed her to use electronic products once again. Yin Shuiling closed the door and sat against the headboard of the bed. She switched her phone on to look at the text message that her mother had sent her.

There were many text messages, from the day Shi Xiaoqing passed away, she wrote one message after another to send to her...

“Shuiling, you spoke to mum like this. Mummy is really hurt. To be honest, Mum did not think that I did anything wrong. Mummy does not like Yin Muchen. I don’t like this boy who suddenly barged into our family. Mummy also knows that Yin Muchen likes you...”

“There was a day when I went to the condominium unit to look for you. I stood outside the door and saw you dressed in dance attire. You sat on Yin Muchen’s lap as you kissed him... You can never imagine the thoughts of a mother. My 15 year old daughter, your body has yet to mature, and he hugged you as both of you kissed one another. Both of his hands were on your body... Shuiling, how can you ask your mother to agree to you being together with Yin Muchen?”

“After that, I created a misunderstanding, I asked you to return home and purposely placed a magazine between the books on your desk. I made Yin Muchen misunderstand that you felt that he was dirty and disgusting. I made him misunderstand that you started to be afraid of him, hated him, and started to distance yourself from him...but if he still had his dignity and pride left, he should have left you..”

“Mummy succeeded. Yin Muchen started to maintain a distance between you and him as expected, and your relationship with one another started to have cracks and suspicions...”

“Shuiling, Mummy is doing this for your own good. Mummy wants to marry into the Mu family, and in the future, you would lead a lavish and extravagant lifestyle without suffering at all... Mummy only has one daughter. Mummy and Daddy’s marriage is already...just on paper. Mummy has given all of her love and hope and placed it on you... Mummy wishes that you would not have gotten together with Yin Muchen at 15 years old...”

“Shuiling, these three years, you were unwilling to speak to Mummy. Mummy feels very bad. Your father does not care about me, and even you are distancing yourself from me. Two days ago, I went to the hospital alone. My heart is already getting more and more painful...”

“Shuiling, where are you right now? Why are you unwilling to pick up Mummy’s calls? Come back home, okay? Could it be that you really do not want Mummy because of Yin Muchen?”

“Shuiling, Mummy loves you.” ...

Yin Shuiling read all of the messages calmly. Her legs were curled up. She hugged herself tight, and her line of vision were fixed on the three words Mummy loves you, and her face was drenched with tears in an instant.

She thought that she would not cry anymore, but her tears flowed down her face even more ferociously, and she could not control it at all.

“Mummy...ooh ooh...”

The 18 year old girl was pregnant, and she miscarried it in the end. At this moment, she needed the warm embrace of a mother the most. She also needed a person like Ning Qing, a friend whom she could vent to...

But she did not have anything at all.

Inside this room, she had nothing at all.

...

She did not know how long she was crying for when the sound of someone knocking on the door rang out in the air. Someone walked into the room holding a meal tray.

“Miss Yin, it is time to eat.”

Yin Shuiling could tell whose voice it was. It was...Liu Caizhe.

She stopped sobbing and maintained her posture. She placed her small chin down on her kneecaps and was in a quiet daze.

“Were you the one who contacted me?” she asked in a calm tone.

Liu Caizhe politely stood at the side of the bed. He looked at the girl in the bed. This month of recovery did not make her any better. She’d even lost more weight. Her petite figure did not seem to exist at all beneath her loose cotton pyjamas.

Liu Caizhe was regretful. He knew what the girl was asking about. She was asking if the messages that arranged for her to sleep with Yin Muchen were sent by him.

“Yes, it was me.” Liu Caizhe nodded his head.

“Okay...” Yin Shuiling was not alarmed. After reading the text messages that her mother had sent her, the things she could not understand in the past all made sense now. “He did not know it was me. It was because he did not dare to think it was me, right?”

“Actually, he did like me, he wanted to have me a long long time ago, but because...of my mother, he thought that I was resisting him, avoiding him. Despite the fact that I have told him so many times that I like him, he would not believe it, because he always thought that I treated him like an older brother and have never treated him like a man.”

“Yes, Muchen did like you. He could not bear to have any man to take advantage of you. You two did enjoy a sweet period of time. He also wanted to continue being like that with you, but after your mother... She placed a magazine, and he thought that you also started to realize, and he was afraid.... Muchen wanted to have you, so I gifted him a body double that looked exactly the same as you.”

Yin Shuiling understood everything. She finally understood why he never switched on the lights because he was afraid that he was going to find something different on her body.

He never kissed her, because...he only wanted to kiss her.

Only her.

“Then, these three years, the phone calls that I gave him, the text messages that I sent him, why did he not reply?”

“Because, I used his phone to block your number.”

Yin Shuiling laughed softly. No wonder...

‘Why did you have to do that?’

“Because you are not compatible with Muchen, and you two have no future.”

Liu Caizhe thought on his own accord that as a subordinate and a friend, he did not do anything wrong.

He was clear as a bystander that these two people had too much hate and grievances between one another, and they would not have a day where everything will turn out fine. The more involved they become, the more pain and bitterness they would feel later on.

Yin Shuiling did not know the grievances between the members of the previous generation, and she did not even know the existence of Liu Wanxin.

What kind of existence did Liu Wanxin have?

With Liu Wanxin’s existence, as long as she was around for a day, there was no possibility of Yin Shuiling being together with Yin Muchen.

But Liu Caizhe felt sorry and regretful towards this girl. Yin De was Yin De, and she was herself. When she met Yin Muchen, she was only 8 years old, at an age where she did not know anything at all.

She was the most innocent person.

And now this most innocent person, she lost her position and her heart. She miscarried her child, and the chance of ever being a mother was snatched away from her. She was only 18 years old, yet she paid the most and lost the most in this battle.

Chapter 538: Don’t Appear Before Me In The Future Anymore

“Hah...” Yin Shuiling curled the corners of her lips up into a smile. She smiled very calmly yet mockingly.

“I am not suitable for him? Then what kind of girl would suit him?”

“I met him when I was eight. Actually, the times that we were happy were only three months when added together, but he went over to America, and I spent seven whole years to reminisce about him.

“He finally came back. I thought I could be together with him happily, but...Heavens did not allow it to happen. He thought that I only treated him as an older brother and wanted to dominate and love him, so no matter how much I chased after him as he ran away, he did not even reply to me.

“Did you know I managed to make it through these three years? Every time you asked me to come over, the classmates in my class would study at night for the examinations the next day. I went to meet him, and every time he would demand it from me very vigorously, I would always cry beneath him, because I was afraid that he would hurt me, and I would not be able to attend school the next day, but I realized the more I cried, the more excited he got, and he would get even more rough...”

“On a hot summer day, to cover up the marks on my body, I would wear high-collared clothes. Classmates would gossip behind my back, and I was very scared of their gazes. I was so very afraid that they would find out that I went to accompany a man when I was 15 years old; I was afraid that the rumours would be all over the place...

“Over those three years, I would not speak to my parents. I staged a cold war with them, and every time they would force me to meet Mu Yunfan, I would look outside the window, and I hoped that he would descend from the skies like Prince Charming and hug me as he said, ‘Shui Ling, you don’t have to be afraid anymore. In the future, Older Brother will protect you. You are free now...’

“I didn’t know until now that my mother’s heart disease had worsened over the past three years. The day my mother left, Mummy asked me to go and beg him to help our Yin family, but I felt so bad for him. I said to Mummy, ‘How do I have such parents like you two?’ Because I felt so bad for him, my mother called me for the entire night, and I did not even answer one of her calls.

“The night my family landed in trouble, what was I doing? I went to accompany him, and he forced me to use... He was angry inside his heart and could not help take his anger out on my body. He was not even willing to use birth control...

“I was so young, I did not know how to earn money and did not have any skills. What did I have? I did not have anything at all. I only had myself... At 15 years old, I gave myself to him.

“But what did he give me in return? When my mother left, he pushed me away and asked me to cry somewhere else. When my dad was in prison, he did not even let me see my father...

“I was his woman, but he insulted me like this. He said that I was evil, and he said that if he’d found out earlier, he would not have saved me, and he would have let all of those men come and sleep with me... The child inside my belly is his child. He said that this is a wicked baby, and he raped me. He used so much strength...”

Yin Shuiling could not continue speaking. She covered her face with both hands and sobbed silently.

She did not know if she did not suit him, then who would be more suitable compared to her?

The happy times that he gave her only amounted to a few months, but she had given him ten whole years.

She gave the best form of love and time in her life and gifted it to him.

Because of him, she lost both her father and mother, and she lost her home. She did not have anything left.

Liu Caizhe found his throat become bitter. He could not bear to see her being so silent and hopeless, so he averted his gaze to the side. “Miss Yin, don’t blame Muchen, he really does not know anything at all. He always thought that the three years that you did not have him around, you were living very happily...

If you really hate him, then tell him the truth. I can guarantee that this would be the best kind of torture that came too late for him, and you can ruin him completely.”

Liu Caizhe was testing her.

Because he could not imagine it. If Yin Muchen found out about the truth, what would he do then?

Yin Muchen right now, he was already in enough pain.

For her to ruin him, it would be a piece of cake.

Yin Shuiling listened to his words and stopped crying. She wiped her tears away with her small hand. She hugged both of her legs and continued to daydream.

Knock, knock. The sound of someone knocking on the door rang out in the air. There was someone outside the door, but the person did not say anything.

Yin Shuiling did not have any reaction. Liu Caizhe looked towards the door. Knock, knock. The sound of the knocking continued on.

Both of them knew that Yin Muchen...was outside.

...

Liu Caizhe looked at the girl, before turning around. He walked over to the side of the door and opened it.

Yin Muchen stood outside the door, the man was dressed in a grey shirt and a pair of black trousers. His handsome face did not change too much, and there was only an additional layer of tiny stubble on his firm jaw. Blood vessels were apparent in his deep eyes from fatigue.

He became even more silent than usual.

“Muchen, I came over just now to bring Miss Yin her meal... You two can chat. I will be going.” Liu Caizhe turned his body to the side and left.

Yin Muchen looked inside the room. His gaze immediately fell onto Yin Shuiling. The girl was quiet as she curled herself in the middle of the bed. Her luscious black hair was let down, and it covered her small face.

She did not say a word, and he also did not walk inside the room.

After a long pause, Yin Shuiling said, “I want you to promise me with two things, okay? You do not have to worry. It has nothing to do with my father. You would probably not have trouble doing it.”

Yin Muchen’s gaze stopped on the girl’s body. She’s lost weight. If he went to embrace her, she would probably take no space at all.

He felt bad as he raised his eyebrows. He did not say anything for a long time, then his voice was very hoarse as he replied, “You can say it.”

“Firstly, let Fan Chengsi go; don’t touch him.”

Her first request was that...Fan Chengsi.

"Hmm." He nodded his head and said, "Okay."

...

The next day, Yin Shuiling prepared to leave. Aunty helped her pack a few pieces of clothing. She worried as she nagged, "Miss Yin, where are you going to go if you leave? Your house is sealed off for inspection, and the world outside is too messy right now. You are a young girl; it is too dangerous for you. Based on what I think, you should just stay here. Sir would not dare to do it again, you..."

"Aunty," Yin Shuiling interrupted her and she placed the clothing that Aunty packed up back into the closet. "I am not bringing anything along with me. You don't have to pack it."

"How would that do? You always need clothes and your daily essentials."

Yin Shuiling turned her gaze back and had a slight smile on her face. She said, "Aunty, the things here do not belong to me. I cannot take things that belong to others."

Aunty froze.

Yin Shuiling was emotional as she had a look around the room. Everything inside the room had been bought by Yin Muchen, and in the past, when she lived here, she found it to be hers, but now, everything was different.

She had her own hands and feet. She would not choose to take his things again, and she also did not need his money. Furthermore, she also did not need him to support her.

Yin Shuiling turned around. She walked over to the side of the bed and prepared to change her shoes.

The moment she turned around, she saw Yin Muchen. She did not know when the man arrived. He was quiet as he looked at her. His handsome and exquisite features were all gentle.

Yin Shuiling treated it as if she'd seen nothing, and she sat down at the side of the bed to bend over and change her shoes.

Aunty had a look at the girl, then looked towards Sir. Sir had arrived a long time ago. He must have heard everything the girl had just said.

Aunty could not let out a sigh.

Yin Shuiling was in the midst of changing her shoes, and suddenly, a pair of shoes appeared in her line of vision. The man went down on one knee, and he held the shoes that she was holding in her small hands with his long fingers, then cupped her small feet and helped her put her shoes on.

At this moment, Yin Shuiling found that there was no need to be coy with him anymore, so she let go, sat up straight, and allowed him to help put on her shoes.

The man placed her small feet into her shoes. His long fingers weaved through the shoelaces of the shoes. He did not lift his head up, and he said, "I know that you are not willing to accept my things now, but if you leave this place, you would need to spend money. I have prepared some money for you. It is

also okay if you do not want to live here, I have helped you to purchase a condominium unit nearer to school. After this, let Aunty live together with you...”

“There is no need for that.” Yin Shuiling was calm as she interrupted him, “You can keep your own money. When a person is rich, he can live lavishly. When a person is poor, he has other means to live on. Furthermore, my father left an overseas account for me. I can still be considered to have money... During this period of time, I will live in a hotel. Nothing bad will happen, and after half a month, I’ll be taking the Gaokao examinations. With my abilities, I should be able to attain a good score. After I get accepted to a school, I will go to England to further my studies...”

The man’s hands that were tying her shoelaces froze.

The girl took her shoe back from his hand and bent over to put it on. “I will have a good life, so you don’t have to worry... You don’t have to send someone to follow me. You also should not appear before me again, if you really want me to be living well.”

After she was done tying her shoelaces, Yin Shuiling stood up. She glanced at Aunty before stepping forward to give Aunty a huge hug. She was coy as she smiled and said, “Aunty, thank you for your care that you’ve given me. I do not know if we will have the opportunity to meet again in the future. I wish for you to be healthy and live a long life.”

Tears welled up in Aunty’s eyes as she said, “Miss Yin, you...”

Yin Shuiling let go of Aunty. She waved her small hand, and she did not have any hesitation as she headed for the door. “Aunty, I will be leaving now. You don’t have to send me off.”

She left.

The whole time, Yin Muchen maintained his posture as he stooped down beside the bed, and the girl did not look at him in the eye even once.

She left. She really left. The room still had the sweet scent of the young girl, and it was just like a dream.

...

Yin Shuiling started to attend school, the students all knew that her family was in trouble, and they looked at her with pity in their eyes. They were all snickering in happiness. They all judged her, but she did not bother with them at all.

She lived her own life and studied on her own.

The rumours about her pregnancy and miscarriage were buried by Yin Muchen, and almost no one knew, but paper could not contain fire, and there would be gossip about her that appeared occasionally, so she just brushed it off with a smile.

She found a hotel near the school, and she moved in. The butler found her and gave her the account that Yin De had left behind, and she took it.

Yin De’s crimes were all confirmed a long time ago. Yin Shuiling flipped through the papers, and Yin De was sentenced to life in prison.

Yin Shuiling went over to the Fragrant Mountain nearby to make a wish, and she wrote, I hope that my father would be healthy and at peace, on the wishing bag. The Yin family gave her life and raised her. Over the past ten years, she always lived for Yin Muchen. In the future, she wanted to live for her father.

There was a night when she returned back to the Yin family villa.

The villa was covered with white stickers, and even the lawn had become messy because there was no one that came over to tidy it up. She stepped onto the grass and went behind the villa. She pushed open the window in the kitchen and climbed into the house.

There was no one in the villa, and it was so quiet that it'd make anyone shudder. Yin Shuiling went upstairs and pushed the door of her childhood bedroom open.

Chapter 539: Loving You Is Akin To Being At A Tiger's Mouth, I Have Escaped Danger

She bent her body down in front of the bed stand, before taking out a key to open the lowest drawer on the bottom.

There was an exquisite box inside the drawer, and she used both of her small hands to take out the box out.

The box was open, and the entire room was illuminated.

Inside the box were the items that she'd gotten from Yin Muchen over these three years, and they were items that he gifted to her when they were together.

The box was full of jewels and precious pearls. The small ones were worth fifty thousand, and the large ones were items like a cheque worth five hundred thousand, and also the business contracts that he gave her.

He once said while laughing, "You were together with me for the past three years, and you are already a millionaire."

Heh, she had money now.

Yin Shuiling hugged the box in her embrace before she stood up straight. She stepped out of the villa and went to the garden behind the villa. She found a good place, and dug a small hole in the mud before burying the entire box inside.

She covered the hole back up with mud, and she placed the small flower on top before standing up to leave.

The night was silent. Yin Muchen was alone in the study as he sat down in the office chair. He received a picture message, and it was a picture of a winter rose. The message below the picture was the floriography of the winter rose — Chasing after Love.

Yin Muchen's line of vision landed on the last word- — Love?

Love...

Had she given it to him in the past?

Yin Muchen had yet to get an answer, and his subordinate sent a name list for the Gaokao examinations. Yin Shuiling ranked first in arts in the entire T City. She was ranked third in sciences, and with these good results, she was sponsored to further her studies in England.

...

The day she was going to leave, Yin Shuiling, Fan Chengsi, and a few good friends were gathered in a bar to drink with one another.

Yin Shuiling was apologetic as she looked at Fan Chengsi. "Fan Chengsi, I am sorry, I have caused you to be entangled in this mess."

Fan Chengsi had a smile on his bright, handsome face. "Shuiling, it's fine. Yin Muchen just gave me two punches. I am a masculine man. This bit of pain is not much, hah."

Actually, Fan Chengsi brushed this off simply. That day, Yin Muchen locked him up, and that man beat him up as if he were crazy. He almost beat him up so badly that Fan Chengsi thought he was going to be disabled. Yin Muchen also took offence with the Fan family, and the supermarket chains that the Fan family owned worldwide were all in danger.

After that, she miscarried the child and ended up in a bad situation. It was only then that Yin Muchen stopped doing anything to the Fan family.

The Fan family managed to escape this time.

Yin Shuiling curled the corners of her lips up and let out a sweet and sincere smile while she looked at this muscular boy, "Fan Chengsi, thank you. Knowing a person like you feels so good."

Fan Chengsi listened to her, and his eyes lit up. "Yin Shuiling, hearing you say this, everything is worth it."

They both smiled.

Fan Chengsi had a sip of the cocktail, and had a look at the friends that had gone to dance. He looked at the girl who was using the straw to drink fruit juice. He lowered his volume and asked her, "Shuiling, I heard that you were...pregnant, and you lost the child?"

Yin Shuiling's long, thick eyelashes froze.

Fan Chengsi quickly explained himself. "Shuiling, don't overthink this matter. I found out about this when Yin Muchen came to question me that day. He asked me if the child was mine. At that moment, I froze. All of the blood flowing in my body rushed towards my head, and after that, I admitted to it. I said that the child was mine."

Yin Shuiling turned her gaze sideways to look at the boy. She laughed and said, "You are really so foolish. Why did you have to get yourself involved in this mess?"

Fan Chengsi was serious as he said, "Shuiling, I know that you are not an easy girl. You must have loved the person before you... I think that the child...was Yin Muchen's, right? But because of numerous misunderstandings, Yin Muchen thought that that child was mine. I was thinking, since you did not explain it to him, you must have your own reasons for not explaining it. I respect you. You did not want him to know, and I would've shoulder this responsibility for you. If your child were still around, in the future, I would be his father."

Yin Shuiling listened to him and did not say a single word.

Fan Chengsi felt that he went overboard with what he said. Yin Shuiling had no intention of dating him at all, and he was saying the word "father" and all. He was also afraid that he would scare her off.

Fan Chengsi was red in the face, and he changed the subject. "Yin Shuiling, in two days, you are going to England to further your studies. I have already discussed it with my family; I am going to England with you."

"I don't want that." Yin Shuiling shook her head. "Don't go with me. I am fine going alone."

Fan Chengsi was older than her by one year and had already furthered his studies in the top university in the country. Furthermore, he was the only son of the Fan family, and his father had slowly already allowed him to take over the operations of the supermarket chains that the Fan family owned. He could not leave behind his own family and responsibility to chase after her in England.

She was unable to take responsibility for that.

"Yin Shuiling, you would be going to a foreign place with no familiar people. It is not as easy as you may imagine. Furthermore, you are so beautiful that it is not safe. I want to go over to take care of you and protect you."

"Fan Chengsi, I'm a grown woman. I can take care of myself, I am very serious as I tell you this: don't follow me to England, otherwise, I will not be your friend anymore."

Fan Chengsi wanted to speak, but Yin Shuiling continued, "Fan Chengsi, aren't you studying fashion design? I hope when I return to the country, you will have already attained success. A truly charismatic man will not chase after a girl but let himself become truly strong and powerful. Fan Chengsi, when I return, I will definitely look for you. At that time, I will come to rely on you then."

What she said touched Fan Chengsi's weak spot. He was 19 years old right now, but in front of that man Yin Muchen, he was extremely weak in comparison.

If he were not strong and powerful, how was he going to protect the person whom he loved deeply?

Fan Chengsi nodded his head. "Okay then...but Yin Shuiling, we have to maintain contact with one another, okay?"

"Okay." Yin Shuiling nodded her head.

...

The two chatted for a while. Yin Shuiling turned her gaze sideways and saw a lead singer seated at the bar nearby. The frontman held a guitar in his hands as he tested the sound.

“Yin Shuiling, do you want to play guitar and sing a song?”

Yin Shuiling was famed for her talents. She did not know how to play every instrument extremely well, but she could play a few songs at a beginner level. Her voice was even sweeter, and she sang very melodiously.

“Can I?” Yin Shuiling was moved by this mesmerizing night view and was also affected by this good boy by her side. She winked her eyes cheekily as she asked the question.

“Of course you can; look at me.”

Fan Chengsi walked over, and he conversed with the singer for a few moments before taking a few notes from his wallet. The singer handed his guitar over to Fan Chengsi.

Fan Chengsi handed the guitar over to Yin Shuiling, and he laughed and said, “Play a song then. You can go ahead and sing the song that you want to sing the most.”

Yin Shuiling placed the guitar in front of her and used her small fair hand to strum it.

The song that she wanted to sing the most before she left?

Actually, she also did not know what she wanted to sing herself, so she played and sang casually —

Stub out the cigarette

It would be better for your body

Although it would be very hard for you to get through, the nights when I miss you;

I do not bear to part with the photos where we were hugging one another

But I also do not want myself to look at those photos at the same time

I hide them at the back of the photo frame;

Open the windows then

It would be better for your emotions, it would be better

If you do so, I can still have a smile on my face, and bid you farewell;

This is the CD that I loved the most

You said that this is only a part of the music

But in the future, it would make me recall...

Yin Shuiling did not know what she was singing about, but Fan Chengsi, and everyone present on the scene could tell from the lyrics alone, this was the old classic songs from the 80s that was extremely popular — Escaping the Tiger’s Mouth

She did not know when the loud and extravagant jazz music in the bar stopped playing. The people that were moving about the dance floor. The people who were drinking and having fun at the bar all turned their attention towards Yin Shuiling’s direction.

The girl was dressed in a simple light blue skirt with multiple folds today. She looked pure and elegant like a lily. She was at the age of 18, in the prime of her beautiful youth, without any troubles or worries.

But she chose a song that was so melancholic and sad.

No one understood why an 18 year old girl like her would chose such a song like that.

No one understood why her pure and clear voice made everyone want to tear up when she sang.

The girl strummed her guitar while she sang...

Talking about the promises that we gave out with our lives

Turning my head back to look at this luxurious world

Every moment that I loved you, it was like a train that flew past;

The tears that I said not to shed

They are scalding my eyes right now

Loving you is like being at a tiger's mouth

I have escaped danger...

She sang these two last lines repeatedly — Loving you is like being at a tiger's mouth, I have escaped danger.

The thought that ran through her mind was... these past ten years, every moment that she loved him.

She was bidding farewell right now.

To Yin Muchen.

...

Two days later, Liu Caizhe went into the condominium unit,. The entire unit was empty and cold. It was as if no one had been living at this place for a long time. When he stepped foot inside, no echo rang out in the air.

Aunty sat down on the sofa as she drooped her head down and sighed. The moment Miss Yin left, she brought away all signs of life along with her.

Liu Caizhe was also worried. "Aunty, where is Muchen? Is he still drinking upstairs? How many days has it been already? Has he come out of the wine vat that he is soaking in? There are a ton of documents in the office that are waiting for him to handle. I am already so exhausted dealing with everything. Does he think that his body is made out of metal? He is not sleeping or eating. He is just drinking alcohol? Does he still want his life?"

"Manager Liu, don't say that about Sir. Sir does not feel too good inside his heart. When I look at him..."Aunty lifted her sleeve to wipe her tears away.

Liu Caizhe shook his head and let out a sigh. Every member of this family was not doing well, no matter how small, big or old, and he stomped up the stairs.

He opened the door of the wine cellar, Yin Muchen was inside as he expected. The man had not changed out of his grey shirt and black trousers for a long time now. His outfit was crumpled and messy. He perched himself on the wooden table as he got drunk and slept, and when he woke up again, he started to drink again.

Liu Caizhe came forward and patted his shoulder, "Muchen, Miss Yin left today. She should be at the airport at this moment. If you rush over right now, you might be able to catch her."

Yin Muchen lifted his head up. He was already half drunk. His firm lower jaw was covered in stubble, and he had not shaven his moustache for a long period of time. He lifted his hand up to have a mouthful of alcohol. He laughed self-mockingly as his voice was hoarse and unclear. "Catch her? Heh... She does not want to see me... When she left, she asked me not to appear before her again. If...I really want her to live a good life in the future..."

The girl's exquisite face appeared in Liu Caizhe's mind. She was really soft and gentle in character like a small lamb, but when she truly hurt others, it was swift and harsh.

Who could take it after hearing her words?

"I know that she hates me. She hates me already... I forced myself on her, and even... caused her to have a miscarriage... The expression that she had in her eyes was so cold. Oh, that was not right... She does not even look me in the eye anymore..."

"Muchen..." Liu Caizhe did not know how to comfort him, actually in this world, if there was no such thing as love, there would be no hate either, if... if the girl really truly hated him, then she should really told Yin Muchen the truth....

But she did not do so.

Yin Muchen suddenly put the bottle down. He looked at Liu Caizhe as if he were grabbing onto his lifesaver. "Hand me your phone... Give me your phone quickly..."

He did not understand what was going on. "Muchen, who do you want to call?" Liu Caizhe asked as he handed his phone over to Yin Muchen.

Yin Muchen took his phone, and there was a touch of a smile on his handsome stubble-laden face. "I want to give...little mute a call. I want her to come over right now to accompany me... Shuiling has left, I still have little mute. Haha, this is great. This is way too great..."

The man kept repeating how great it was, and as he expected, he found "Little Mute" inside Liu Caizhe's contact book. This name "Little Mute" was the name that he had given her. Liu Caizhe saved this name inside his phone after that.

He dialed the number and heard the busy tone. Ding, ding!

At this moment, Yin Shuiling was at the airport. The broadcast in the hall rang out in the air. "Travellers heading to England can start to board now." She took the bag in her hands and took her flight ticket and passport to head over to the customs.

At this moment, a ringtone rang out. She received a call.

She took her phone out to have a look; it was a call from Liu Caizhe.

Her long curled lashes froze for a moment. These three years, Liu Caizhe only texted her, but now, he was calling her. There was no need to think about it. She could already guess who was calling her.

Yin Muchen.

She went to the rubbish bin and threw her phone inside with a plop.

She started walking and she did not turn her head back.

After that, Yin Muchen heard the cold voice of the female robot. "Sorry, the number that you are calling right now is unable to be connected" ... He dialed the same number a few more times, and he got the same result. No one picked up.

There was no one answering.

The smile on the corners of Yin Muchen's lips disappeared. His dark eyes were both hopeless and in a daze as he said, "Why is Little Mute not picking up my call? Why is she not answering... Does she not want me anymore either?"

Yin Muchen was extremely emotional as he tugged Liu Caizhe's collar. "Help me find Little Mute. I have money. The only thing that I have right now is money. As long as she is willing to be together with me, I am willing to give all of my money to her..."

"Muchen, calm down..."

Yin Muchen let go of Liu Caizhe's collar. He fell back into the chair. Ding! He received a message.

Yin Muchen read the message, it was a video from a subordinate.

He tapped the video open, and it was the girl in the bar. Her beautiful legs were crossed over one another, and she was casual and cool as she sat down. She lightly closed her beautiful eyes as she strummed the guitar as she sang out loud.

What was she singing about...

Talking about the promises that we gave out with our lives

Turning my head back to look at this luxurious world

Every moment that I loved you, it was like a train that flew past;

The tears that I said not to shed

They are scalding my eyes right now

Loving you is like being at a tiger's mouth

I have escaped danger...

Yin Muchen was in a daze as he looked at the moisture on the corners of the girl's eyes, and he noticed two teardrops slip out.

He suddenly thought of the winter rose that she buried in the backyard of the Yin family home. Chasing after love, she still sang out, every moment that I have loved you, it was just like a train that flew by and passed by me.

“Heh, hehe...” Yin Muchen started to laugh at first before breaking out into long chain of laughter. His mind was just like a movie as it started to replay the events of the past ten years and the way she looked as she chased after him.

She always had a bright smile on her face as she chased after him. She would call him by his name. While being half awake in his embrace, she would ask, Yin Muchen, I like you, why don't you ever believe me?

He believed it now.

Yin Muchen believed it now.

10 years. She loved him for the entire 10 years.

But what rang out in his ears repeatedly was what the girl sang out at last — Loving you is like being at a tiger's mouth, I have escaped danger...

She did not love him anymore.

So, she had escaped danger.

Why had he just understood the love she had for him? His love was just like a flower that had withered away.

Yin Muchen perched himself on the wooden table. His eyes were red before they turned wet...

Liu Caizhe quietly stood in place. He looked at this powerful 28 year old man. He perched himself on the table before softly choking up as he sobbed.

He cried just like a child.

Chapter 540: Three Years Later

Three years later

In the main hall of the airport, there was a young mother who'd brought her three-year-old son to handle the immigration documents. The small boy held a small ball in his hands. He played around with it, he bounced it a few times, and the ball rolled away.

“Eh, my ball!” The small boy turned around, and he ran after the ball immediately.

As he noticed the small ball roll further and further away from him, it headed in the direction of the exits, and at this moment, a pair of crystal stilettos appeared in his line of vision, and a small, fair hand was stretched out. His ball was handed back to him.

The small boy immediately stepped forward. “Older Sister, thank you for picking my ball up.”

“You don’t have to thank me.” A sweet voice rang out in the air. The woman had a pair of broad, black sunglasses on her small face. As she handed the ball back to the small boy, she said, “This belongs to you.”

The small boy had a look at the woman’s features and forgot to take the ball as he looked at her.

At this moment, the young mother realized that her son was missing, and she quickly ran forward. “Xiao Zhi, why did you run off suddenly? Did you want to pick up the ball? Young lady, thank you...”

The young mother had a look at the young lady and also froze. She had never seen such a beautiful woman in her life.

The woman was dressed in red off-shoulder top, and as she moved about, she exposed her slim, white stomach. Her delicate collar bones were visible at times. There was a pair of full length dark blue jeans beneath the outer layer, and it wrapped her extremely eye-catching long, slim legs.

Her long, luscious locks were cut short now — above her shoulders. She curled the insides and looked both youthful and fashionable.

The key point was, the woman’s narrow monolids had finally matured. Her eyes were pretty and eye-catching with their outline, and it was obvious that she did not have any makeup on, but the corners of her eyes were long and upward curling, looking attractive and vibrant at the same time.

Enchanting and mesmerizing.

It was Yin Shuiling.

Yin Shuiling, who was 21 years old. She has returned to the country.

Yin Shuiling looked at the mother and son pair. The mother was in a daze as she stared at Yin Shuiling. She was in a good mood and looked at this small boy in front of her. He was probably three years old now...

Three years ago, if her baby was still around...

Her exquisite features had a warm glow to them. She bent over and squeezed the small ball into the young boy’s tiny hands before caressing his small head as she dragged her luggage away with her.

After she disappeared from their sight completely, the boy said in astonishment, “Mummy, who was that Older Sister just now? She is so beautiful. In the future, I want to take such a beautiful Older Sister as my wife.”

The young mother flicked the little boy’s forehead and said, “How old are you right now? You are already thinking of getting a wife? That Older Sister is truly beautiful, but beautiful women are all trouble. They have pitiful outcomes. Normal men are not able to handle them. Mummy does not want

you to marry such a pretty wife. You should get a reserved, virtuous girl and just spend the days honestly.”

The young boy pouted his lips and wanted to rebut her, but the young mother gasped as she said, “Aiya!” She held the small boy’s hand and started running, “Oh no, Xiao Zhi, the plane is going to take off soon.”

...

Yin Shuiling rented a small condo in a tiny estate. The unit was not big, 60 sq metres, and it had one bedroom, kitchen, living room, and toilet. Still, it was enough for her.

The condominium unit was clean and neat and did not need her to tidy it up. She walked into the room and removed the covers that were placed on the bed, and she exchanged them for the pink shade that she loved the most. She then went over to the washroom to place her daily essentials before placing a handmade Hello Kitty small doll on the head of the bed. She patted her hands and finished everything she wanted to complete.

She took a bath, and she put on a black spaghetti strap shirt and jean shorts as she walked out. She used a dry towel to wipe her short hair, and she opened the thin notebook that was placed on the desk.

She opened her QQ messaging app, and a notification rang out.

It was from her editor of the comic book publisher, Pudding.

In the past three years, she’d entered the comic drawing world, and she had already published many sets of comic book series. This collection was in the third edition, and the sales were doing extremely well.

Pudding sent a message. Rubus Coronarius, are you back in the country now?

Yin Shuiling sat down on the chair, and used her fair hands to type on the keyboard — I am back.

—Take some time out tomorrow to come down to the headquarters. Your third comic book draft is already confirmed. It is awaiting your approval now.

—Okay, tomorrow afternoon then. I have to report to school tomorrow morning.

—Okay, Rubus Coronarius, then you should rest early today, bye bye.

Yin Shuiling replied, “Bye,” and exited the chat window.

Rubus Coronarius...

That was her name in the comic book world.

Yin Shuiling switched the computer off and climbed onto the bed. A warm amber light was switched on in the room, and it enveloped her beautiful, curvy figure in its shadow. She went close to the Hello Kitty that was hung up on the wall as she gave it a kiss. Muah! She had a bright smile on her face as she said, “Kitty, we will be living here temporarily. Do you think that this flat is a little small? It is alright. After my third comic book debuts on the market, we can buy a bigger house, and when that time comes, we will move again.”

Kitty did not know how to talk. Yin Shuiling used both of her small hands to pinch its cute little face before burying herself into the blankets. It was summer now. Others had to switch the air conditioning on, but she used a silk blanket.

After that miscarriage three years ago, Auntie took care of her very well, but her 18-year-old body was not doing well, and it was not something that the month of confinement could treat.

There was a small illness left on her body.

She easily felt cold and would feel chilly all the time.

Yin Shuiling turned her body to the side and curled her body up into a ball. She closed her eyes quietly as she fell asleep.

...

The next day, Yin Shuiling went to S University to report for school.

The reporting was done very smoothly, and after the dismissal of class in the afternoon, she left the classroom.

As she walked through the school, Lin Xuemei ran over from a distance away. "Shuiling, it is really you? Oh my gosh, we have not seen each other for three years now. You are so beautiful...that I do not dare to recognize you anymore.

"That's right, Shui Ling, we have not seen you for a long time now. You have disappeared from T City for three whole years now, and throughout these three years, there was not a single piece of news about you. Everyone in school was excited today. They said that the best performing exchange student from England is back now. I did not dare believe it, and they said that Rubus Coronarius, who stirred up a new wave in the world of comics is you! Is this true or not?"

Yin Shuiling stood up straight and raised her thin eyebrows up slightly. "Yes, it's me," she said confidently.

"Wow!" Lin Xuemei leaped up instantly. She stepped forward to hold onto Yin Shuiling's slim arm as she exclaimed, "Shuiling, you are really Rubus Coronarius?! Did you know well-selling your comic books are? Even I am a fan. I do not care. You are so successful right now. When you have time, you better treat me to a grand meal, we will call Ning Qing over and reunite with one another properly."

Yin Shuiling nodded her head and said, "Sure..." She became silent for two seconds, then she asked, "Has Ning Qing been doing well recently?"

"She is good.. Ning Qing has already shot to fame in the entertainment industry. She has turned into the newly crowned Best Actress. I heard that Ning Qing is even dating Young Master Lu, who is extremely powerful in the world of elites. There are so many women that are jealous and would hate on her."

Yin Shuiling had a warm expression on her exquisite features. She felt comforted. Everything was good as long as Ning Qing was leading a good life.

The two chatted with one another as they exited the school gates, and at this moment, there were two girls chatting in front of them—

“Did you hear? Yin Shuiling is back in the country now.”

“How would I not know? Everyone in school went crazy about it today, and the news has spread throughout T City. Yin Shuiling still has no shame to come back. Three years ago, that auction that shocked the entire city saw all of the men in the auction go crazy because of her, and there was even a father and son pair that was snatching her from each other — they beat each other up. Her reputation has long been sour.”

“That’s right, I heard a small piece of gossip; I heard that Yin Shuiling was pregnant three years ago. She miscarried it after that. She slept with a man when she was only 15 years old.”

“What? Is that true?”

“Shh, keep your volume down. This is a secret...so to say. What is Yin Shuiling trying to act mighty for. She is just a pair of spoiled shoes. She only knows how to act pure and cold to seduce men!”

...

Lin Xuemei heard what they said, and she was extremely furious. She was about to go forward to argue with the two girls.

But her wrist was pulled back by one small hand, and Yin Shuiling shook her head at her.

“Xiao Qian...” A boy ran over from the distance, and he was one of the girls’ boyfriend.

Both girls were excited immediately as they said, “Wow, Xiao Qian, isn’t this the most handsome guy in our class? You had a crush on him for three whole years now. When did you manage to date him? You are so blissful.”

Xiao Qian’s face turned red, and she was shy as she looked at the boy.

But at this moment, Xiao Qian saw a petite figure appear in her peripheral vision. Yin Shuiling walked past her, and the boy was going in her direction at the same time. Yin Shuiling’s small shoulders crashed with the boy’s.

Bang! The documents in Yin Shuiling’s hands fell onto the floor.

The boy saw Yin Shuiling and became frozen entirely. His shoulders crashed into hers. Although it was only for a brief second, the soft and fragrant feeling was enough to make his heart waver.

Compared to her, Xiao Qian and other women were all so plain.

They were worlds apart and could not be compared with one another.

Xiao Qian looked at her boyfriend that she’d chased after for three hard years looking at Yin Shuiling at this moment as he fell into a daydream, and her entire face turned dark immediately.

Yin Shuiling did not have an expression on her face. She did not even look at the boy in the eyes. Her documents fell onto the floor, and she bent over to pick them up.

Lin Xuemei called out loudly, “Aiya! There is a piece of paper being blown away by the wind.”

There was a gust of wind just now, and one document flew away.

The boy quickly regained his senses. He wanted to look at Yin Shuiling but did not dare to stare at her so blatantly. He was extremely embarrassed as he said, "I will go and pick it up. I will go and get it now....."

The boy ran over to pick the piece of paper up.

Lin Xuemei was haughty as she snorted at the two girls, "Hmph!" She then stooped down to help Yin Shuiling pick up her documents.

At this moment, Xiao Qian and the other girl did not feel too good.

Yin Shuiling heard everything they'd said just now, and Yin Shuiling was doing this on purpose.

Yin Shuiling stood up straight, and she scanned both of them with her narrow eyes.

She was dressed in a sleeveless short dress today. The skirt was candy coloured and was joined with the top. The slim-cut design accentuated her figure that had already matured well, and there was a pair of silver sandals on her feet. She looked youthful and pretty.

Yin Shuiling straightened her beautiful waist and used her small fair hand to tuck the loose strands of hair by her cheek behind her ears. She had a cold smile on her face as she lifted her narrow eyes up. "I just like to pretend to be pure and cold. What is wrong with that? Men like that. Look at the both of you; you don't even know how to pretend even if you wanted to. The boyfriend that you worked so hard to chase after became soulless after getting enchanted with me. Tsk tsk, both of you are such failures at being women."

"You..." Both girls were so angry that they were about to vomit blood.

"Oh, I can understand the both of you. This pair of shoes, just by placing it there, there are no men who are willing to ruin it. You are jealous and hateful, right?"

Chapter 541: The Way They Met One Another Was Too Sudden

Both girls were at a loss for words. They could not believe that Yin Shuiling would say these words aloud.

How did Yin Shuiling three years ago look?

She was pure and innocent, and she looked like an angel that did not belong on earth.

But now, she said the words, "No man is willing to destroy you," so easily.

She changed!

Yin Shuiling coldly scanned both girls' faces. She was confident and casual as she turned around and left, leaving both girls with her extremely elegant and haughty back profile.

Both girls: "..."

Lin Xuemei took some documents and handed them over to Yin Shuiling before she smiled and said, "Shuiling, those two girls just now were too mean. Your words made them so angry that their faces turned green. Shuiling, that was great."

Yin Shuiling smiled for a moment but did not say a single word.

Nobody could see the deep sense of sadness hidden in the bottom of her eyes.

She stood at the side of the road as she flagged a taxi. She bid farewell to Lin Xuemei. "Xuemei, I have to take care of something. I have to go. We will chat again."

"Okay okay." Lin Xuemei nodded her head and sent Yin Shuiling off with her gaze.

...

Yin Shuiling rushed over to Dream Comic Studio.

The animation studio was in the middle of the city, on the 13th floor of a commercial building, so when she entered the building, the receptionist of the building escorted her up.

She stepped out of the lift, and the receptionist politely pointed towards an office in front of her. "Miss Yin, the scriptwriting department of Dream Comic Studio is right in front. Main Editor Pudding is inside."

"Okay, thank you."

"No problem." The receptionist left.

Yin Shuiling walked along the corridor. She had just taken two steps when she turned her gaze sideways to look through a meeting room that was made entirely out of glass. The label on the door indicated that it was used exclusively by VIPs, so this meeting room was probably used by the owner of the building to host his distinguished guests.

Looking through the shiny glass windows, she could see everything happening inside the meeting room extremely clearly.

The hall was adorned with luxurious black and white décor. Men dressed in smart suits were seated in leather seats. They crossed their legs and held cigarettes in their mouths. The entire room was filled with smoke. It was a meeting between many senior presidents.

There was one person among them. He sat in the chairman's position, and Yin Shuiling saw him on the first glance.

But Yin Shuiling did not think that they would meet each other that quickly, and she was at a complete loss.

It was Yin Muchen.

He was dressed in a black shirt with black trousers. His fashionable curls were all snipped away, and he had a cold, hard, short style. After all, he was 31 years old now.

His former casualness and chill did not seem to exist anymore. Among those senior presidents, he was elegant and mighty as he crossed his long legs together. He would occasionally exhale a mouthful of smoke, and his manner of speech was calm and respected among the crowd.

In her direction, she could see half of his side profile. He was still handsome, but the difference between a 31 year old handsome man, and a 25 year old handsome man... He made women turn red in the face with his handsome face when he was 25 years old, and now, the 31 year old version of him made women feel captivated.

Yin Shuiling stood in place as she watched him mingle among the crowd. She watched him stand in the centre of the group, seeing him gain respect among the crowd.

“Rubus Coronarius?”

A voice rang out in her ears. Yin Shuiling turned her gaze back to have a look. It was a woman in her 30s. She had a friendly smile on her face as she walked over.

Yin Shuiling quickly smiled, “Pudding?”

“Yes, Rubus Coronarius... Rubus Coronarius, how are you? Let me give you a hug.” Pudding was excited as she gave Yin Shuiling a hug. “You are a miracle in our comic studio, I finally have the chance to meet you in person today. You are so beautiful.”

“Thank you for your kind words.”

“Rubus Coronarius, let’s go. I will give you a tour of the studio...” As she spoke, Pudding had a glance at the VIP room, and said, “Rubus Coronarius, I saw you staring at that meeting room just now. The people inside the meeting room are the big shots in T City. We would not be able to see them normally. Oh, President Zheng of our comic studio is also inside. Do you have someone that you know inside?”

Yin Shuiling shook her head and said, “No, I don’t know anyone.”

“Okay, then let’s go.”

Yin Shuiling followed Pudding as they left.

...

Inside the meeting room

“President Yin, President Yin...” A senior president was calling out to Yin Muchen.

Yin Muchen regained his senses and turned his gaze towards that person.

The senior president cast his gaze downwards, and the moment he had a look, he saw his cigarette had burnt till the end, and the red end of the cigarette had already burnt his fingers.

His face was expressionless as if he did not feel any pain. He lifted his hand up and stubbed the cigarette out in the ashtray beside him before he slowly flicked off the ashes that had landed on his trousers.

“President Yin, what is wrong with you today? You seem to have something on your mind. Why don’t you tell us what is inside your heart, let us see if we can help you out with your troubles.”

“That’s right...” Everyone agreed.

Yin Muchen lifted his eyebrows up as he laughed before he casually answered, “I am thinking of a woman.”

The moment he said those words. The senior presidents all broke out into laughter. "President Yin, you must be joking. With your status, as long as the woman is interested in you, there is no need for you to take the initiative at all. Who is this woman? President Yin should let us know who it is. We will bathe her and send her to your bed, haha."

Everyone was laughing, and Yin Muchen also broke out into brief laughter for a while, but he did not say a single word.

At this moment, President Zheng of the comic studio stood up. He was apologetic as he looked at Yin Muchen. "President Yin, there is a distinguished guest at our comic studio today. We have a dinner gathering. I have to go attend."

President Zheng really did not have much power among these people. He also did not know why he was invited over today. He knew he did not have the status to be at this event.

The senior presidents present also did not try to persuade him to stay. They only politely said, "Okay, President Zheng, have a nice dinner."

President Zheng prepared to leave.

"President Zheng, please hold on for a moment." Yin Muchen stopped him.

President Zheng was puzzled as he turned his head back to have a look. "President Yin, what orders do you have?"

Yin Muchen stood up, and said, "I don't have any orders, but I heard that you were going for a dinner gathering just now. I am also hungry, I don't know if you would mind if I grab a free meal?"

The senior presidents present including President Zheng froze on the spot.

...

Yin Shuiling settled the documents. She walked out of the comic studio with Pudding. There was a group of scriptwriters from the comic studio behind them, and everyone was very excited as they looked at Yin Shuiling.

Yin Shuiling and Pudding headed in the direction of the elevator. The two walked with one another as they chatted. "Rubus Coronarius, the comic studio has already reserved a private room in the hotel to welcome you today. Let's go and have dinner now."

If she rejected them at this moment, it would be extremely rude. Furthermore, it was the time for dinner right now, and she had to eat, so Yin Shuiling nodded her head. "Then I will go along."

Pudding was very enthusiastic. She looked at Yin Shuiling a few more times as she emotionally exclaimed, "Why are the Heavens so unfair? Rubus Coronarius, you possess talent, and I did not expect you to be so beautiful. I am really so curious; where did you develop your artistic talent?"

This question...

Yin Shuiling's defined eyes a moment of blurriness. When she was young, she was extremely talented in multiple aspects. She was good at everything, and after that, she leaned towards art because...

“When I was very very young, I liked an older boy. After that, he left me and went to America. He rarely came back to visit me, I was afraid that I would forget him, so I worked hard to draw him and used all of my efforts to draw.”

“Wow, it sounds so romantic, then Rubus Coronarius, are you together with that boy now?”

Yin Shuiling had a smile on her face while she shook her head. “No...”

“Why?” Pudding was curious.

Yin Shuiling looked at the red buttons of the lift that were pointing up and down. She curled the corners of her lips as she smiled. Her voice was very soft as she said, “Because, love is very bitter... So, I do not love him anymore.”

Pudding felt that it was such a pity, but she also knew that this topic would be touching someone else’s sorrow, so she changed to another light hearted subject. “Rubus Coronarius, I heard that you are an exchange student of S University. Are you still preparing to go back to England?”

“Yeah.” Yin Shuiling nodded her head and continued, “I will go back. The exchange period is three months long. I will leave after three months.”

Pudding still wanted to continue chatting, but at this moment, a voice rang out behind her. “Pudding.”

Pudding turned around and loudly exclaimed, “President Zheng! President Zheng. Let me introduce you to her formally. This is Rubus Coronarius here. Rubus Coronarius, this person is President Zheng of our comic studio, our big boss.”

Yin Shuiling had a glance at President Zheng, she had a smile on her face as she politely said, “President Zheng, how are you?” After that, she looked at the man behind President Zheng who was slowly walking over, Yin Muchen.

She stood there and did not look at his figure in close detail, and now, when she had a proper look, the man was even taller and more handsome. The 31 year old man was strong and firm as he stood up straight. There was a melancholic masculine aura to him, and he looked extremely stunning.

Hu Ya stood behind him, and Yin Muchen walked over to President Liu’s side. His dark eyes stopped on Yin Shuiling’s small face.

Yin Shuiling had long known that this day would come. She did not back away, and she only followed what she rehearsed in the mirror numerous times before. She looked at the man’s defined and handsome face before lifting the corners of her lips into a bright smile. “Older Brother.”

Yin Muchen had both of his hands in his pockets. He did not move his eyebrows, but his gaze brushed over her soft lips, and the colour in his eyes darkened slightly. He calmly nodded his head before he said, “You are back already?”

“Yeah.”

Upon hearing her call him Older Brother, Pudding was taken aback. “What? Rubus Coronarius, you are President Yin’s younger sister? Then when I asked you if there was anyone that you knew inside the meeting room, you said you did not have, you...”

President Zheng coughed quickly and gave an indication to Pudding with his gaze. He laughed awkwardly and said, "Haha, this is our scriptwriter Pudding. She is new, and does not know the situation too well. Rubus Coronarius, oh no, Miss Yin, I did not think that you would be our famed member of our comic studio. It is a pleasure to meet you."

Actually just now, President Zheng recognized Yin Shuiling at first sight, but he did not dare to confirm it. He'd also heard some things about what had happened three years ago. No wonder Yin Shuiling was unwilling to admit that she knew Yin Muchen.

Who could take it when they had grievances that lead to the death of a family member?

President Zheng laughed and said, "Rubus Coronarius, we are going to a hotel to have dinner. Just now, I had the pleasure of inviting President Yin over to accompany us. It is such a coincidence. You siblings can have a chance to chat with one another."

They had to have a meal together...

Yin Shuiling looked at Yin Muchen. The man also looked over at her. "Of course," she said with a laugh.

The crowd entered the lift, and Pudding asked, "President Zheng, when did you arrive behind us just now? You gave me a big shock."

"You were chatting way too happily with Rubus Coronarius just now. We arrived a long time ago."

They came a long time ago?

In her heart, Yin Shuiling thought, then, wouldn't he have heard everything that she said?

....

There were many people inside the lift. It was slightly crowded, and she did not know whether everyone was doing it on purpose. They all stood towards one side, and she could only stand by Yin Muchen.

The elevator went down with President Zheng and Pudding conversing with one another.

Yin Shuiling tried hard to ignore the man beside her while maintaining her silence.

Chapter 542: The Front Passenger Seat Should Be Left For Sister-In-Law

But Heavens did not let her wishes come true. The elevator dinged, and a few more people entered the lift. Everyone squeezed towards the back, and she had no time to duck away. She stumbled with her steps and fell towards the back.

Yin Muchen, who was once standing by her side, also retreated when she did not take notice. As she fell towards the back, her entire beautiful back fell directly into the man's broad embrace.

Yin Muchen placed both of his hands in his pockets and did not touch her.

But both of their bodies were tightly plastered against one another.

"When did you return?"

"...Yesterday," she answered while she moved her body, wanting to maintain some distance with him.

But there was another tall man that blocking her path, and she was unable to move away.

“Where are you living now?” Yin Muchen continued to ask her.

What were they chatting about now!

Shameless.

She knew that he was obviously waiting for the chance to take advantage of her.

Yin Shuiling gave up on moving anymore. She turned her small head to the side. She raised her narrow eyes as she looked at Yin Muchen who was behind her. She had a lazy and charming smile on her face. Her voice was soft and coy as she said, “I rented a condominium unit... After Older Brother has time, you can come over to visit.”

Yin Muchen looked at her being casual and cool. She had grown up in the past three years, and she was already a small woman now.

He was uncomfortable as he saw Yin Shuiling’s friendly eyes slowly turn cold. She watched him swallow his saliva, and the expression on her face was both cold and mocking.

Yin Muchen felt that there was a cold bucket of water that was poured down from the top of his head. In the past, he bullied her when she was younger and did not know anything at all. Things were different now, and she knew everything already.

He lowered his volume and apologized, “Sorry, your breath is getting in my face...”

Yin Shuiling was bored as she shrugged her shoulders. Okay then, blame her for it.

Ding! The doors opened up, and Yin Shuiling walked out of the lift.

...

She was at a disadvantage in the lift, so when they entered the private room of the hotel, Yin Shuiling picked the seat opposite Yin Muchen. Pudding accompanied her, and President Zheng was together with Yin Muchen. There were other editors present around the table.

Pudding poured some white wine into Yin Shuiling’s glass as she said, “Rubus Coronarius, come, let me give you a glass.”

President Zheng waved his hands immediately, “Can Miss Yin take alcohol? If you cannot drink, you can replace wine with tea.”

It was such a joke, with this big Buddha Yin Muchen sitting here, how would he dare to ask Yin Shuiling to drink?

Yin Shuiling took the wine glass and clinked her glass with Pudding's. "It is okay. I can drink a bit. Although my face will turn red, I will not get drunk."

"Okay, this is way cooler." Pudding was happy as she clinked glasses with Yin Shuiling.

Yin Shuiling took a small sip.

President Zheng looked at the wine glass placed in front of Yin Muchen. It was empty. He personally took the wine glass up and stood up to pour alcohol for Yin Muchen. "President Yin can drink, right? Let me serve you a glass."

At this moment, Hu Ya stepped forward politely and stopped him. "President Zheng, our President Yin is not drinking, he has to drive afterwards."

President Zheng heard Hu Ya's words and knew that Hu Ya was trying to reject him. "President Yin, you can let Secretary Hu drive. It is fine to drink a little bit. Could President Yin have ended up in some trouble in the past due to drinking? Haha, men do have sex randomly after drinking..."

With his last sentence, Hu Ya gave President Zheng a long stare.

President Zheng's heart thumped. Could it actually...be true?

Oh my god, damned everything he said!

President Zheng placed the wine glass back down immediately. He grabbed a bottle of fruit juice and poured it into Yin Muchen's glass. Without hesitation or embarrassment, he said, "President Yin, let's drink fruit juice. Actually, I also cannot drink. Come, let's cheers."

Yin Shuiling looked at Yin Muchen, who was seated opposite her. After Yin Muchen clinked glasses with President Zheng, he lifted his head up slightly to shake the fruit juice in the glass, but his gaze was in her direction.

In one moment, the two were looking at each other.

Three years ago, he was reckless after drinking...

They did not say anything, but they could not forget what has happened in the past.

Yin Muchen had a gentle expression on his handsome face. Even his deep eyes had an apologetic and pitiful emotion in them.

Yin Shuiling was calm as she averted her gaze away. She did not accept his apology and pity.

She did not need it anymore.

At this moment, Pudding said, "Shuiling, we are almost done with our meal. We will hand the meeting over to both President Yin and President Zheng then. Let's go to the side to play games, whoever loses the game would have to answer each other's questions, or you would have to drink; how about that?"

"Sure." Yin Shuiling nodded her head.

...

Five or six women stood around the round table. There were many wine bottles and glasses stacked onto the table. The women shed some clothing and started to play happily — rock, paper, scissors.

President Zheng on the other side took a cigarette from Yin Muchen and leaned over to help Yin Muchen light the cigarette up. “President Yin, you didn’t bring your young girlfriend out to play today?”

Yin Muchen had a girlfriend; everyone in T City knew that.

Yin Muchen pinched a cigarette between his fingers and took a puff. The puff of smoke emerged out of his sexy thin lips. He shook his head and said, “No, she has classes to attend.”

“Oh, I got it. President Yin, you found a female university student that is ten years younger than yourself to be your girlfriend? Is she very coy?”

Yin Muchen laughed, as if he was thinking about his little girlfriend. There was love and gentleness on the bottom of his eyes as he said, “How could that be? She is very obedient and listens to me very well.”

“That is more like it. President Yin is so rich and handsome — what woman would not be obedient?”

Yin Muchen’s gaze scanned the direction in front of him, and his gaze stopped on Yin Shuiling. He snorted out with a “Hah!” There was a mocking smile on the corners of his lips. “That does not apply to all women.”

No matter what President Zheng continued to say, Yin Muchen did not reply to him anymore. He placed his handsome figure against the seat, and he squinted his narrow eyes while he raised his eyebrows up to smoke. The billows of smoke wafted around him, and he very blatantly looked at the small woman from head to toe.

The short candy-coloured sleeveless dress was really suited for her. The colour was bright and attractive, and it made her skin look fair and smooth. The skirt was also short enough. It was above her kneecaps. A man like Yin Muchen would not have known that every woman walking down the streets would dress like this today. He just found the skirt to be short, and the woman’s fair, beautiful legs were exposed, and even worse, she wore a pair of metallic summer boots on her feet, and the aura of not being allowed to approach her was very apparent.

His mind was still full of what she looked like three years ago. At that time, she only wore white and pink. There was a time he brought her shopping to try and purchase some bright colours like blue and red, and she still did not like it at that time.

Now that she liked it, she made use of her youth and beauty, and she dolled herself up prettily, looking like a flower.

He really missed her so much.

At this moment, he heard the sound of merry-making. Pudding was clapping as she said, “Rubus Coronarius, you have lost the game. I want to ask a question; do you have a boyfriend now? Of course, you can choose not to answer. You can drink, instead.”

This question made Yin Muchen lift his gaze back up again to look at Yin Shuiling.

Yin Shuiling just drank some alcohol, and now her palm-sized face had two patches of red on it. She was having fun, and she used her small hand to tuck the hair by her cheek behind her ears. She winked sensually as she laughed and said, "I will not drink. I will answer, I...have a boyfriend now. 1,2,3,4,5,6,7 — this is my eighth boyfriend."

The women all laughed as they said, "Rubus Coronarius, is that true or not? The speed of you changing boyfriends is way too fast, don't lie to all of us."

"I am not bluffing; whoever lies in this game is pitiful!"

"Okay, let's continue to play."

...

The dinner appointment was very joyous, and as it neared nine at night, everyone left, exiting the main doors of the hotel.

Pudding held Yin Shuiling's small hand as she said, "Rubus Coronarius, it is so late right now. You are such a beautiful girl; don't call a cab. It is dangerous. We took the company bus to come here. We will take you back before we head back."

Yin Shuiling had yet to reply, and President Zheng stepped forward quickly. He used his gaze to give Pudding a hint as he said, "Rubus Coronarius, I did not drive today. I have to take the bus back. There are not enough seats now. What about this; let President Yin take you back. We will be leaving. We will contact you again."

He did not wait for Pudding to say anything, and President Zheng pushed Pudding into the car.

The bus left.

Yin Shuiling stood on the spot as she sent the bus off with her gaze. She was also frustrated. President Zheng was being too obvious.

At this moment, a clean and pure masculine scent came into her nostrils. Yin Muchen stood by her side as he said, "I will bring you back."

"Sure." Yin Shuiling nodded her head. It was true that it was a little dangerous for her to call a cab at this hour. If there were a car, and she did not take it, it would be extra for her not to take it. "This President Zheng is trying to get into Older Brother's good books so badly, if I do not take Older Brother's car, wouldn't that be a waste of President Zheng's efforts?"

Yin Muchen listened on as he hummed, without saying a word.

Hu Ya drove the car out from the basement carpark. He'd also gotten a new car in the past three years. He switched his Maybach for a Rolls Royce.

Hu Ya got out of the car and handed the keys to Yin Muchen.

"Get in the car." Yin Muchen pulled the door of the front passenger seat open.

"Older Brother, there is no need. I will still sit in the back." Yin Shuiling opened the back door.

Yin Muchen stared at her.

Yin Shuiling also did not look at him. She went inside the car as she nonchalantly said, "I should still leave the front passenger seat for Sister-In-Law."

Yin Muchen was silent for a few seconds. He closed the front passenger door before he got onto the car.

The black Rolls Royce cruised smoothly on the road.

The neon lights of the city streamed into the car windows and shone down on the man's face. The 31-year-old man that had settled down, he looked mighty and reserved, and those bright lights shone past his neat hairline, making him look mesmerizing.

After driving for some distance, he looked into the rear view mirror to look at Yin Shuiling, who was seated in the back. He said, "I have yet to get married."

"Oh, is that true?" Yin Shuiling took her phone out from her bag, and she was using the app in the phone to edit the gif that she'd drawn in the morning. "Older Brother is 31 years old this year. You are not young anymore, after a few more years, your body will not be able to function as well anymore. You should settle down soon and look for a good woman to start a family."

Yin Muchen found her words to be piercing as he said, "You are saying that I am old?"

Chapter 543: President Yin's New Love

Yin Shuiling lifted her head up after looking at her phone upon hearing what he said. She was serious as she had a look at the man in front of her eyes and retorted, "31 years old, aren't you old?"

Her tone was so nonchalant as if she thought it was extremely reasonable. She did not joke around at all, and she really was not joking. She really felt that he was old now.

Yin Muchen had never been judged by anyone for being old, and his expression was not too good.

At this moment, a ringtone sounded. Yin Shuiling received a call.

Yin Muchen looked at her through the rear view mirror. She used her small fair hand to take out her Bluetooth earpiece from her bag. She used her other hand to tuck the hair by the side of her left ear, exposing her small, snow-white earlobes before she stuffed her earpiece inside and started to talk.

The Bluetooth earpiece was pink, and there was a crystal embedded on it. It was not from a luxurious brand, but it looked extremely small and exquisite, and it was extremely fitting for her.

It was not hard to tell that her taste throughout the years had gotten better and better. Simply judging by the candy coloured sleeveless dress that she was wearing, it was not from any well known brand, but when she wore it, it looked as if it were from a big brand, and she looked better than a model.

Three years ago, she had always been treated preciously by him, and he treated her like a princess.

These three years without him, she still lived so exquisitely, and she treated herself as a princess.

What was a woman?

A true woman was like her;. She was resilient, brave, and intelligent. She would not be worn down by life and did not rely on anyone else. She lived a glamorous life by herself.

These three years, she really had a good life.

She was speaking English.

Her English pronunciation was both experienced and fluent. Yin Muchen listened on quietly. This was probably her first, second, third.. eighth boyfriend. She sounded very intimate as she spoke with him, and she would call him, "Honey".

It was clear that she was in a relationship now.

About a minute later, the phone call reached the end. He did not know what the person on the other end said, but Yin Shuiling suddenly lifted her eyebrows. Her voice was coy and displeased as she said, "Fuck you," before she hung up.

She had just pressed the button to end the call when she heard the man's deep, somewhat curious voice. "Who were you talking to just now?"

Yin Shuiling plucked the Bluetooth earpiece from her ear. Her small, exquisite face was expressionless. She had just ended the call, and she was in a good mood. Even the tone that she used to reply the man became brighter, "Jack, my boyfriend."

"Yeah." The man snorted before he said, "I will have someone investigate Jack's background tonight. If he doesn't have a good background, you should consider breaking up with him..."

"Why?" Yin Shuiling protested out loud, her defined eyes crashed with the man's dark gaze in the rear view mirror. "Why would you investigate a person's background for no reason? Doing this is very rude..."

"Rude?" Yin Muchen curled the corners of his lips up into a cold and mocking smile. "Are you sure you know anything about manners? You are someone who just said the word fuck to a man on the phone."

Yin Shuiling let out a "Oh." She bent forward, and her small, slim arms were propped up against the back of the man in the driver's seat. She exhaled by the side of the man's ear as she said, "Older Brother is angry now? Why are you angry? We are adults now, and furthermore, we are in a relationship with one another. Saying the word fuck is very normal, just like how Older Brother has had so many women in the past, I would not believe it if Older Brother were to claim to have not ever said this word to those women."

Yin Muchen's large hand on the steering wheel suddenly contracted. His handsome face turned dark, and he coldly replied, "Foreigner's private lives are very dirty. You should play less. Be careful, otherwise, you might contract an illness."

“Hah, haha,...” Yin Shuiling laughed for a moment. Her hooded eyes were extremely attractive as she said. “I just like foreigners, they are huge in size and have good stamina. They are passionate. Talking about the word dirty, Older Brother is not a foreigner, but you are way dirtier than them.”

Yin Muchen’s evilly glared at Yin Shuiling through the rear view mirror.

Yin Shuiling was not afraid at all. She squinted her eyes together as she broke out into an even brighter smile. “That year, Older Brother had just returned from America. I was 15 years old at that time. That day in the room, you were almost naked with a woman doing god knows what. That woman was lying against the wall, and you were behind her. I was not careful, and I barged inside. You even got angry with me. When you used that body of yours that had touched so many women to rape me, why weren’t you scared of passing illnesses over to me then?”

Yin Muchen started to pant. He bit his cheeks until they were stiff. She’d found out about everything that he did to her in the past, and now she kept repeating the word dirty in front of him.

She despised him and hated him.

The rape three years ago...

At this moment, a hurried horn blared behind them. It turned out that Yin Muchen swerved over from the second lane to the third lane. The Rolls Royce almost ended up in an accident with the car behind it.

Yin Muchen hurriedly turned the steering wheel and avoided an accident.

Yin Shuiling was thrown into the back due to the impact. She climbed back up and sat down properly. To avoid ending up in an accident, she was intelligent and chose not to provoke him or make him angry. She did not want to die.

No matter what kind of feelings that the man sitting in front of her was feeling right now, she used her phone to open the app and continued to edit the gif.

Yin Muchen felt as if a bout of fire suddenly lit up inside his chest. He could not explain what kind of feelings he was experiencing inside his heart. His entire brain was in a complete mess. He stretched his hand out to roll down the windows, and the cold air from outside blew onto his face.

But he had to consider the fact that she was in the back also. She was dressed so minimally, so he wound the window back up, leaving only a tiny gap.

Neither of them said anything after that, and the Rolls Royce stopped on the ground floor very quickly.

Yin Shuiling stretched her hand out to open the car door. She steadied herself and looked at the man in front of her. She stretched one slim arm out, and her voice was coy and sweet as she said, “Older Brother, I will be going now.”

She turned around and left.

Yin Muchen rolled the windows down, and he watched the girl walk into the distance.

...

Yin Shuiling went into the lobby of the condominium unit. She went into the elevator, and the moment the doors of the elevator closed, the smile on her face disappeared completely.

The doors of the lift opened up again, and she entered her own condominium unit.

She went into her room and hopped onto the bed. She was so exhausted. Interacting with that man made her feel so fatigued.

As if all of the energy in her body had been sucked out.

She stared at the ceiling for a few moments in a daydream, then she stood up and went into the bathroom. She used cold water to wash her face.

When she came out again, she went to the windows, wanting to shut the curtains close. The moment she glanced over, she saw that the Rolls Royce was still parked downstairs. He still hadn't left.

Yin Shuiling took a quick glance. Whoosh. She did not have an expression on her face as she pulled the curtains shut.

...

Inside the car below, Yin Muchen lay the seat flat. He placed one arm behind his head as he looked at the windows. He knew when the girl appeared, and he witnessed the girl shutting the curtains without hesitation.

The coldness that she was treating him with was not fake, and it came from her core.

Yin Muchen closed his eyes as he mocked himself with a laugh.

He deserved all of this.

His mind went to the documents that he'd received over these three years. She'd gone to England and quickly adapted to life in England. The money inside the overseas accounts that Yin De left for her, she donated all of it to the mountainous areas.

Her academic results in school were extremely stunning. She would get a scholarship every year, and these three years, she had published multiple comic books, and it made her extremely wealthy.

She liked to travel outside class. She went to large and small cities in England. She went from London all the way to Buckingham Palace and walked from Buckingham Palace to Windsor Palace...

One backpack, one pen. She led a firm and strong life all by herself, yet it was so cool.

She was still that princess, but she blossomed from a flower raised in a greenhouse to a red rose that could stand the wind and rain.

She was proud.

These three years, he did not go looking for her. He told himself multiple times that if she was not leading a good life, as long as there was a person that dared to bully her and make her cry, he would fly over to England to look for her.

But that never happened.

She was living so well.

These three years, her words would repeat in his mind — From now on, don't ever appear before me, if you hope that I would live well...

He controlled the longing that he had inside his bones, and he placed her in a world without him to heal from her injuries.

Rubus Coronarius.

Rubus Coronarius was an extremely beautiful flower, but the only pity that was this flower only bloomed at dead ends.

The floriography of this flower was — The beauty at the dead end.

...

Yin Shuiling was strolling in the field of the school, and at this moment, Lin Xuemei ran over from the distance. "Shuiling."

Yin Shuiling stopped in her tracks and greeted her back, "Xuemei."

"Shuiling, I heard that you saw your Older Brother President Yin a few days ago, how did it go? Is everything alright?"

"Yeah, everything is pretty good."

"That is good then. Oh right, Shuiling, have you met President Yin's current girlfriend yet?"

Yin Shuiling froze for a moment before she curled the corners of her lips up into a smile. "Not yet. My Older Brother... Does he have a girlfriend already?"

"He has. President Yin's girlfriend is in our school, she is the prettiest English major — Su Mo."

"Oh, how is she?"

"Su Mo looks pretty good. Of course, she cannot be compared with our Shui Ling... Su Mo is very innocent and likes to wear white dresses normally. Her character is very obedient and gentle. She speaks softly as if she would not have a temper at all. Oh right, that Su Mo likes to carry hello kitty backpacks... Shuiling, talking about it now, I think this Su Mo is so similar to you in the past."

Yin Shuiling laughed and said, "Really?"

"Of course..." Lin Xuemei wanted to continue speaking, but at this moment, a group of people came over in her direction. The large group of girls were surrounding a beautiful girl like a queen as they ambushed her.

"Shuiling, speak of the devil. She is really here now. The one in the middle is that Su Mo."

Yin Shuiling lifted her head up to have a look. Su Mo, who was in the middle of the group, was just as Lin Xuemei described her. She was dressed in a white dress that made her look like an angel. She looked young, around 21 years old, and she carried a pink Hello Kitty backpack.

Yin Shuiling found her funny. A 21 year old university student was still carrying such a childish bag? No matter how she looked at her, she looked so out of place.

Yin Shuiling could also tell at first glance that the hello kitty bag that she was carrying was the same one that Yin Shuiling used to have.

But the funny thing was, these three years, hello kitty bags had gone through many designs, and Su Mo was still carrying the old design from three years ago.

Lin Xuemei said that this Su Mo was like her, and looking at her now, she did seem similar in some ways...

“Shuiling, look at how Su Mo looks so delighted. She is able to get whatever she wants in S university because President Yin pampers her all the time. That is why all of the students in school are trying to get into her good books, and even the rich businessmen in T City have started to give presents to this Su Mo under the table. They are thinking of using this Su Mo to change their fates in front of President Yin by asking her to speak to the side of President Yin’s ear beside his pillow.”

“Pillow?”

“That’s right, Su Mo started to live together with President Mu a long time ago. This is no secret in T City. Every Friday, President Yin always personally drives to pick Su Mo up and take her back to his condominium unit.”

Yin Shuiling listened on without saying a single word.

At this moment, the large group of girls came over. A girl among them stretched her hand out to point at Yin Shuiling. “Oy, I am calling out to you. Give some space and let us through. Our Su Mo wants to walk along this path. You should quickly retreat to one side.”

Chapter 544: Older Brother, Do You Think I Should Give Way To Her, Or Should She Be The One Giving Way To Me?

This woman was not a local here and did not recognize Yin Shuiling.

Lin Xuemei was upset immediately as she retorted, “Everyone can choose to walk on this path. Why do we have to give way to you all?”

“Just with the fact that she is Su Mo, and she is President Yin’s girlfriend. Don’t talk about this tiny path. Even if our Su Mo walks onto the main streets, no one would dare to obstruct her path.” There was a girl who placed her hands on her hips as she threatened them.

Someone in the crowd also recognized Yin Shuiling. Their expressions changed drastically, and they quickly walked over to Su Mo’s side as they softly said, “Su Mo, this is Yin Shuiling...”

Yin Shuiling?

Su Mo’s eyes lit up.

Ever since she got together with Yin Muchen in the past year, she got everything she wanted, and she even thought at a point in time that everything on earth belonged to her, but it was a while ago that S University and T City had a hurricane swept through, and it was because Yin Shuiling was back.

Everyone was gossiping about how influential this Yin Shuiling was, how beautiful she was. All of the attention that was placed on her was snatched away by this Yin Shuiling.

At this moment, these two enemies met one another, and they were both jealous of one another.

Su Mo had a glance at Yin Shuiling. Even though she was confident of her beauty on a normal day, at this moment, she was also overwhelmed by Yin Shuiling's tiny face.

Her thin eyebrows were like willows in a painting. Her small nostrils that were fair and elegant. Although she did not have any lipstick on her lips, her lips were still moist and bright red. They looked extra attractive from inside out, and the most key part was her narrow eyes; they seemed to be the artwork of Heavens...

With all these features gathered together, she had a tiny face that was extremely attractive and perfect.

Su Mo was angry. Women always treated other women that were more beautiful than themselves as an enemy. She immediately pointed at Yin Shuiling and lifted her chin up haughtily as she said, "You are Yin Shuiling? I want to walk along the path that you are standing on right now; you better go away."

Yin Shuiling straightened her beautiful back. Her eyes were bright, and she was very interested as she asked, "If I do not give way, what can you do to me?"

"You!" It was probably because of how the man pampered her, Su Mo's voice was coy as she said, "If you do not give way, my boyfriend is going to come over later. I will ask him to teach you a lesson."

"Okay..." Yin Shuiling nodded her head and used her gaze to point in the distance. "Is that your boyfriend? He is here."

Su Mo turned her gaze to the side. Yin Muchen drove a Bentley today, and the black Bentley was parked in front of the crowd.

The window of the car were rolled down, and the man's handsome face was exposed as he sat in the driver's seat.

The moment Su Mo saw him, her mighty and arrogant demeanour disappeared completely. She became just a like tiny lamb as she looked at the man with her large, pitiful eyes.

Yin Muchen did not get out of the car. He looked in her direction, and his gaze brushed by and ignored Su Mo before it stopped on Yin Shuiling's small face. "What's wrong?" he asked her.

Su Mo did not say anything, and at this moment, the girl who was pretending to be brave and haughty could not hold herself back and said, "President Yin, this woman has blocked Su Mo's path. She is bullying Su Mo!"

Yin Muchen looked at Yin Shuiling. His expression was gentle as he asked, "Is that true?"

"Yes, yes, President Yin, you have to stand up for Su Mo." The girl was extremely stuck up. She thought that since Yin Muchen was here, he would definitely teach Yin Shuiling a memorable lesson before chasing her out of T City.

Those people who knew who Yin Shuiling tried their best to pull the girl who was showing off back. They wiped their sweat off non stop. This person did not have any tact. Couldn't she tell since the moment President Yin appeared until now, his gaze was fixed solely on Yin Shuiling's face?

She was dragging everyone else to death alongside with herself.

The haughty girl did not realize what was going on at all, and she even looked at Yin Muchen with a hopeful gaze. At this moment, a sweet, coy voice that was lazy and yet attractive at the same time could be heard. "Older Brother."

The words, "Older Brother" were like a bolt of lightning. Su Mo and the other girl were shocked.

Yin Shuiling had an attractive and mesmerizing smile on her small face. She slowly looked at the man who was in the car as she said, "Tsk tsk, Older Brother. Is this your new love? Su something Mo? Based on what I am looking at, Older Brother, why did your taste get worse? With Older Brother's status and position today, you could totally find a woman that is a hundred thousand times better than her.

"I helped Older Brother have a close up look just now. This Su Mo has nothing good about her. She doesn't have a brain or any manners. The only good thing is that she is pretty fair. She could help Older Brother's boredom. Oh, that's right, Su Mo's voice is not too bad. Her coy voice that she pinched out, we women have goosebumps when we hear it. Older Brother would probably be...excited when you hear it in bed."

Su Mo's entire face turned black. Yin Shuiling was criticizing her from head to toe right now?

She'd met many people that were glib with their tongues, but she's never met one who was so evil with their words.

Yin Muchen's handsome features were not alarmed at all, he was quiet as he looked at Yin Shuiling. No matter how harsh her words were, he looked at her pamperingly.

"Older Brother, I was walking on the road just now, and this new love of yours forced me to give way to her. She even threatened me. She said that if I did not give way to her, you would teach me a lesson... Now that Older Brother is here, why don't you tell this new love of yours, do you bear to teach me a lesson? Should I be the one giving way to her, or should it be her giving way to me?"

Su Mo listened on and almost vomited blood.

This Yin Shuiling looked cold and haughty, but she was actually complaining about her right now?

She was blaming her right now. If she were not a bad woman, wasn't it...her power to do so?

It was getting way out of hand!

Su Mo considered her view once again and felt a gaze come onto her face. She lifted her head up and directly crashed into the man's deep gaze. There was a layer of thin ice on the bottom of his eyes. His deep voice sounded unhappy as he said, "Of course she has to give way to you."

Su Mo froze, and she suspected that she'd heard it wrong.

In the year she was together with Yin Muchen, the man would give her whatever she wanted. He really pampered her very much, but now, he actually helped this Yin Shuiling in front of everyone else.

"As long as Older Brother agrees with it, everything is fine now. I will be leaving."

Yin Shuiling headed in the direction where the group of girls were gathered.

The girls all took the initiative and made a path. When Yin Shuiling brushed past Su Mo, she walked away elegantly and confidently.

The girls looked at each other awkwardly.

The girl who pretended to be brave realized that her right eyelid was twitching nonstop. Because she saw Yin Muchen glancing at her, his gaze was not fierce, but it was very sharp.

It was only until this moment that she realized, it turned out in Yin Muchen's heart, when Su Mo was compared to Yin Shuiling, she really did not matter at all.

Su Mo was furious, and at this moment, she heard Yin Muchen's unhappy voice. "What are you frozen there for? Get in the car."

"Okay." Su Mo walked over and obediently opened the front passenger seat door before getting inside the car.

The Bentley cruised away.

...

Su Mo was seated in the front passenger seat. She did not say anything, and she worked hard to maintain her very obedient and soft image because this was the way he liked it.

After driving down a road, Yin Muchen said, "In the future, do not go and provoke her. I do not like people that are unclear of their own status."

People who were unclear of their own status?

Su Mo's face immediately turned pale. She nodded her head immediately and said, "I got it."

This sentence made him happy, and he said, "What do you want today?"

Su Mo's unhappiness in her heart disappeared completely. She had a bright smile on her face as she softly muttered, "A few days ago, I saw a diamond necklace that I liked in a jewelry shop. I want it."

"Okay," Yin Muchen hummed out.

The duo entered the jewellery shop very quickly. Su Mo walked over to the display cabinet, and the service staff noticed that she was here. She became very excited as she said, "Miss Su, you are here? What do you want to see today?"

This Su Mo was their frequent customer. Yin Muchen, who was behind her, was a rich man, and their shop treated her as a VIP.

Su Mo enjoyed the feeling of people serving her very much. She pointed at the diamond necklace as she said, "Wrap that one up for me."

"Okay. Miss Su has good taste. This necklace is cut by a master artisan. His skills are incredible. There is just one of this necklace in our shop. I saw that Miss Su liked it very much a few days ago. You seemed to like it so much; I kept it all this while for you."

Su Mo heard her words and became even happier.

The service worker wrapped the necklace up and laughed inside her heart. This diamond necklace was so expensive, there were not many people who could afford it, and she was just waiting for Su Mo to come.

The worker lifted her head up as she snuck a peek at Yin Muchen. The man was dressed in a simple white shirt with a pair of black trousers today. The premium cut and material wrapped around his handsome features, he was a 31-year-old man. His entire handsome face was like a Greek statue, deep and intricate, and even a side profile was enough to mesmerize others.

In the past three years, he lost the aura of a rich man's son, and he did not look at any other women. He also did not smile. His mighty and pure aura hinted at his abstinence.

This year, he came over to accompany Su Mo frequently, and when he arrived, he would always be seated on the sofa to read the papers, drink tea... After Su Mo was done picking, he would hand his bank card over.

This man was generous and was not lacking in money.

What woman would not hope for a man like Yin Muchen?

The service worker handed the bag over to Su Mo. Su Mo was happy as she held it in her hands. "President Yin, let's go now."

The cashier handed the card back to Yin Muchen, and Yin Muchen put down the papers and stood up. "Okay, let's go."

He headed for the door.

At this moment, he saw a cabinet in his peripheral vision, and there was an...anklet placed in the cabinet.

Anklet...

Yin Muchen felt as if he had gone back in time. Six years ago, a sweet period of time that came rushing back into his thoughts.

It was a pity that the anklet that he gifted to her, she gave it to someone else.

Yin Muchen's footsteps slowly froze.

...

Both of them went back to the condominium unit. The condominium unit was still the same one from three years ago. No matter that there were numerous properties under his name now, in the past three years, he had always been living here.

The condominium unit was just how it was in the past. He did not change anything, Auntie walked out of the kitchen and said, "Sir, Miss Su, both of you are back now?"

"Yeah." Yin Muchen nodded his head towards Auntie before looking at Su Mo, who was changing her shoes behind him. "Have your dinner first. After finishing your food, go upstairs to do your homework. I will check it later."

Su Mo did not dare to disobey, and she nodded her head immediately.

Yin Muchen went upstairs and into the study.

Su Mo finished her meal quickly. She headed upstairs and entered the room. This room was the room that Yin Shuiling used back in the past, and it belongs to her now.

She sat down on the bed first, and she excitedly placed the diamond necklace on her neck before standing up. She went to the closet to take her clothes. There was a pink spaghetti strap dress by her side. She pondered for a moment and did not take it.

She hurriedly ran over to the side of the bed. She took out a sexy fiery red nightgown that she'd hidden inside her Kitty school bag. She was merry as she got in the shower.

After taking a bath, she stood at the side of the sink as she looked at her small beautiful and youthful face. The 21 year old girl had fair skin, and the fiery red nightgown made her look hot like fire. She then used her hand to tug the deep V neck collar open a little more, and she exposed half of her chest before she was happy enough to take her hand back.

At this moment, a sound came into her ears. Yin Muchen was here.

Her heart started to beat like a drum. She placed her small hand on the handle of the door, and she walked out shyly

Chapter 545: Is This Man Mentally III?

Su Mo noticed Yin Muchen standing beside the desk, at first glance. The man placed one hand in his pocket and used another hand to casually flip through the textbook.

Looking at the man's extremely handsome face, Su Mo's face turned even redder. She was coy as she said, "President Yin..."

Upon hearing her voice, Yin Muchen lifted his head up.

Upon having a clear look at the fiery red nightgown that Su Mo was wearing. The man's expression changed drastically. He loudly growled, "Who asked you to dress like that? Where are the clothes that I prepared for you?"

He lifted his feet up as he kicked the chair that was by his side. His eyebrows were lifted in anger. "I will give you a minute. Change back into that quickly. Otherwise, you will have to shoulder the responsibility on your own accord!"

Su Mo was taken aback, and she was in a daze. She did not think that this elegant and warm man would get angry without any warning. His eyes were all red as he yelled at her, as if he were a beast about to swallow her up.

"Yes, yes, President Yin, I will change back into that attire now." She ran to the closet and took the pink spaghetti strap out, then dashed back into the washroom to change into it.

While Su Mo was changing, she cursed Yin Muchen inside her heart. Is this man mentally ill?

This spaghetti strap top was obviously for a 15 year old girl to wear. It was extremely childish. She was 21 years old now, and it was extremely small when she put it on. It made her look extremely foolish.

Over the entire year, she would wear this at night, and she almost couldn't take it anymore.

What was this man actually thinking? It was nighttime now, night time! A grown woman and man in the same room, they should be doing those things with heightened hormones. She purposely wore that sexy nightgown to seduce him, and he actually got angry at her instead.

Su Mo looked at her beautiful figure in the mirror. She still had her first time. She was extremely clean, and any man who looked at her would be captivated.

But that man was an exception.

Was he even a man?

Does he have some problem with his body?

Su Mo changed her attire and walked out. She did not dare to show her displeasure on her face, so she looked at Yin Muchen cautiously.

Yin Muchen waved his hands towards her, "Come over here. Do your homework."

Su Mo wanted to roll her eyes.

She sat down in the chair. The man stood beside her, and he took out all of the examination papers inside her bag. He had a look at her recent examination results. He was displeased and lifted his eyebrows. "Language and Politics, you only scored these marks. What is growing inside your mind? Grass?"

Su Mo looked at the large numbers on her examination papers. She got a 90...out of 100. She'd achieved a score of 90 marks. She'd been complimented by the teachers in her school for the score that she'd managed to obtain.

He had to know that she was attending university not high school. Other than having to score well in professional English, it was all good as long as she passed the rest of her subjects, but he had high standards. She could only use all of her effort to study, but she had already scored 90 marks, and he was still not satisfied.

"Do this exam. I will come over to have a look later," Yin Muchen ordered before leaving.

Su Mo could only try her best to complete the exam.

She got to know Yin Muchen a year ago, and at that time, she'd just come over to the huge city from a small village. She was extremely innocent and did not know anything at all. She also did dare to look at others. Her gaze was gentle and fearful as she wanted to duck away all the time, and her roommates would laugh at her and named her little white rabbit.

At some point, she got to meet Yin Muchen. He glanced at her once among the crowd of people. After that, someone named Secretary Hu came looking for her, and he said that his President wanted to keep her.

Keep her?

She knew what this meant.

Yin Muchen's reputation in T City was widespread. This kind of man was rich, powerful, handsome, and had high status. What woman would not like him?

Even if he did not give her money and asked her to sleep with him once, she would be willing.

She agreed to it, and he brought her back to his condominium unit.

When she thought that he would want her, he gave her the pyjamas of a 15 year old girl, a white dress, hello kitty bag, and also a whole load of examination papers and books, and he asked her to sit down to do her homework.

The moment she started to do so, it went on for a year.

He would rarely speak to her. He's never smiled at her. Even now, she still addressed him formally as "President Yin," and he only really treated her as an accessory, wanting her to stay inside this room.

Su Mo felt that her life was bitter. Other women that were kept, they all just used their bodies, but she had to use her brains. She also did not like to wear white dresses, hello kitty... She liked diamonds and glamorous looking clothes.

But she had no other choice. These were his demands.

If she dared to retaliate, she just saw it just now; the consequences would be very serious.

...

Yin Shuiling attended class. Everything was going very well. She just met Su Mo along the corridor a few times. This Su Mo probably knew something, and the gaze that she directed at Yin Shuiling was very different.

Yin Shuiling knew that Su Mo was jealous of her. She was extremely jealous of her.

Yin Shuiling could understand her. Su Mo was just a replacement, and after she saw the real thing, how could she not be jealous?

Yin Shuiling laughed coldly inside her heart. Yin Muchen was so sick. In the past, he'd taken Xiao Mei, who looked exactly like her, to sleep with him, and now, he looked for this Su Mo.

That was such a joke!

But the joke was just a joke. Yin Shuiling met with a small incident at school that day.

After class, she walked along the corridor. Because the edits that the comic studio wanted were in a hurry, she took the drawings in her hands to have a look. She had just started to concentrate, but suddenly, she slipped, and she fell onto the floor.

Her arm brushed against the wall, and her skin was bruised as a result. She was not injured badly, but she was still in so much pain that her eyes were immediately filled with tears.

These three years, she was still weak, she had her own abilities and did not allow herself to go through many struggles.

Her body was still frail and weak.

At this moment, Lin Xuemei ran over and said, "Shuiling, why did you fall down? Get up quickly. Are you hurt? I will bring you to the nurse's room bandage your wounds."

Lin Xuemei helped Yin Shuiling get up.

"Shuiling, why is there a puddle of water on the floor..." As she spoke, Lin Xuemei bent her waist down to have a sniff. "It seems to reek of oil... Shuiling, did someone do this on purpose?"

When Yin Shuiling fell down, she had smelled the oil right away. This was very obvious; someone must want to harm her.

But who was this person?

Yin Shuiling lifted her gaze up to look around her surroundings, there was no one around.

The person probably ran away a long time ago.

At this moment, Yin Shuiling noticed a pearl that by the corner of the wall. She walked over and bent over to pick the pearl up. She had been together with Yin Muchen for three years, and she had some expertise in jewellery.

This pearl was high quality, and it was very expensive.

"Shuiling, did the mastermind leave this pearl behind? Do you know who it is now?"

Yin Shuiling kept the pearl into her pocket and replied, "I don't know who it is right now, but I believe I would find out very quickly..."

She would find that person.

"Okay, Shuiling, can you walk right now? Let's go to the nurse's room."

"I can walk. Only my arm is injured."

....

In the nurse's room

Yin Shuiling sat down on the chair as she checked the injury on her arm. Lin Xuemei had a look around her surroundings and skeptically said, "Eh, why is there no one around here? It's so quiet! Where is the doctor? Shuiling, have a seat and wait a while. I will look for someone."

"Okay." Yin Shuiling nodded her head.

Lin Xuemei walked out, and a few minutes later, a person who walked over and placed a medical tray by the side of her hand.

"Does it hurt?" the person asked her.

Yin Shuiling did not lift her head because she could not take the pain. Her large, defined eyes were still wet, and she drooped her eyes as she examined her wound like a little girl would. This image could make anyone pity her the moment they looked at her.

"Ouch... it hurts..." Yin Shuiling replied before she quickly realized that something was not right. This voice...was so familiar.

She lifted her head, and a handsome and stylish young face appeared before her eyes. It was...Fan Chengsi.

Fan Chengsi came over.

Yin Shuiling immediately broke out into a bright smile. She was surprised as she said, "Fan Chengsi, why are you here?"

Fan Chengsi was dressed in a white striped shirt. There was a gentleman's butterfly bow on his collar. He matched it with a pair of black casual pants on the bottom. The 22 year old man was his prime. His clothes were stylish and cool, and his aura was attractive.

He pressed one hand on the first aid box before taking another hand out of his pocket. He flicked Yin Shuiling's small forehead. With pity and love, he said, "I didn't go with you. Were you planning not to contact me when you returned?"

After he flicked her, Yin Shuiling raised her eyebrows up in pain. She hit Fan Chengsi back. Her small face was bright, and her eyes were sparkling. "What are you doing? Are you making me feel pain?"

Her soft and coy voice was displeased yet gentle.

“You still know something about pain? Three years ago, I stopped being your friend just with one line of yours. These three years, I controlled myself and did not go to see you. Even if I flew over to England, I only dared to walk along your school gate multiple times. Why didn’t you know I was in pain back then?”

As he spoke, he held her slim arm and pressed it down. “Don’t move. Let me bandage it for you...”

“Fan Chengsi, why are you so rough?” She wanted to withdraw her slim arms.

But Fan Chengsi pressed her hands down and did not allow her to move. He took the sanitizing cotton buds in his hands and helped her to gently treat her wound before lowering his head down to blow some air on her wound. He lifted his gaze up. His eyes were full of pity as he looked at her, “Shuiling, is it a little better now?”

“Yeah.” Yin Shuiling’s eyes were bright and sparkling as she looked at her.

Her wound was not big. After he treated it, Fan Chengsi placed a band aid on it. Yin Shuiling took her slim arms back. “It’s done. Fan Chengsi, thank you.”

She wanted to stand up.

But a black shadow pressed down on her. A clean masculine scent wafted into her nostrils. It turned out that Fan Chengsi used both hands to press down on the handle of the chair. He bent over and blocked her in with his broad chest.

This was a very alien masculine scent. Although it was pleasant to the nose, Yin Shuiling still instinctively turned her body sideways.

The masculine scent that she was familiar with only belonged to one person.

No matter how much she hated that person, she still could not accept the scent of anyone else other than that person after all.

This was also the only thing that she hated about herself over these three years.

“Shuiling, now that I have bandaged it up already, we should also talk about the things between you and me now.” Fan Chengsi had bright and handsome smile on his face as he spoke.

Yin Shuiling pushed him away. “Fan Chengsi, don’t speak nonsense. Let me go, quickly. I heard that you have been doing very well in these three years. You took over your father’s supermarket chain and even started your own Fan Chengsi design label that is solely yours. You celebrated your birthday last month and even invited a young popular pop group to accompany you. You are the nation’s ideal husband now. What are you doing, ambushing me right now?”

Fan Chengsi saw the girl duck away just like a small rabbit. He could not help but stretch his hands out to touch her small face. He was serious as he said, “Shuiling, don’t try to act with me. You know who I was being strong for over these three years. You also know who I have always been waiting for these three years.”

“Fan Chengsi, I already have a boyfriend. His name is Jack. He is in England now. You cannot make me...cheat on him, right?”

Chapter 546: It's Fine Shui Ling, Even If You Are Unable To Forget Him, It Is Not Your Fault

Fan Chengsi froze and said, "What, you have a boyfriend right now?"

"Yeah." Yin Shuiling nodded her head.

Fan Chengsi looked at the girl for a moment. After confirming that she was not joking, he looked at her tiny lips once again. Her lips were elegantly beautiful with a stunning maroon arc. Her lips that were once tender and pink had assumed the red shade of a small woman. It was just as if she had applied lipstick, and the colour in his gaze darkened. "Shuiling, kiss me."

Yin Shuiling widened her eyes.

"What are you staring at me for? I didn't ask you to kiss me on the lips. You were in England for the past three years. Could you actually not know that friends that did not see each other for a long time would kiss each other's cheeks to express their longing?"

He was telling the truth, and it was hard for Yin Shuiling to reject him. She had no choice. She stood up straight and lifted her small head up to kiss his handsome face.

"Are we done now?" Yin Shuiling wanted to get up.

"Who said that it was done, I think it is pretty good for you to cheat on your partner right now. Yin Shuiling, can I be your boyfriend in China?" After he said these words, Fan Chengsi stretched his hand out to hook onto the back of her head, as he searched for her soft red lips and kissed her.

...

Yin Muchen parked his car outside the main gates of the school. It was Friday, and he was here to pick Su Mo up.

Su Mo had classes and was a little late to get dismissed. He opened the door and walked out of the car.

He placed his left hand in his pocket. It was just as if he'd hidden something in his pocket. He moved his hands around, and his dark gaze scanned the inner grounds of the school, he hesitated for a few seconds before he walked into the school.

He met the director of the school on the way. The director was welcoming as he said, "President Yin, are you here to pick Su Mo up? Su Mo's classroom is located on the South side of campus. I will escort you over."

Yin Muchen shook his head and said, "There is no need."

He walked away.

The director looked on as the man headed off into the distance. Why was he heading north?

The northern blocks were for the artistic students.

Yin Muchen walked along the corridor. He knew where Yin Shuiling's classroom was located, and he stood outside the classroom to have a look. Class was dismissed, and there was no one left inside the classroom.

"President Yin..." It was Lin Xuemei. She had come out to look for the doctor. "President Yin, what are you doing here? Are you here to look...for Shuiling?"

Yin Muchen did not deny it, and he asked her, "Where is she?"

Lin Xuemei pointed towards the back and said, "Shuiling is inside the nurses' room."

"Nurse's room?" The man heard these words and immediately raised his eyebrows. He took two steps forward, and his eyes were sinister as he stared at Lin Xuemei. "Why would she be inside the nurse's room. How did she get hurt?"

"Yeah, Shuiling fell down today, but she was not badly hurt. It is just her elbow that was a little bruised..." Lin Xuemei wanted to continue speaking, and a gust of wind that past her. Yin Muchen had already left.

Lin Xuemei wanted to call out to him. She had yet to finish speaking, and she wanted to tell Yin Muchen that there was someone who wanted to harm Yin Shuiling intentionally.

Yin Muchen's strides were extremely long. He was even more anxious inside his thinking about the injuries that she'd sustained, so he quickly went over to the nurse's room. He stood at the foot of the door as he wanted to rush in, but the sound of laughter rang out in his ears.

He froze in his tracks. He was familiar with the sound of this laughter; it belonged to Yin Shuiling.

At this moment, her laughter sounded both coy and displeased as she said, "Fan Chengsi, what are you doing? Why did you kiss me?"

Kiss...

This word made Yin Muchen's irises contract, and his large palms that were stuck in his pockets were kneaded into fists, and he was very tempted to rush inside right now.

But he did not dare to do so.

He did not have the courage.

His body froze for a moment. He turned his body to the side slightly and snuck a peek inside the nurse's room.

Yin Shuiling was sitting down on a wooden chair inside. There was a tall and handsome man bent over, pressing her down, and the man's lips were kissing her soft small lip, just as if he were sucking on jelly.

Yin Shuiling used her small fair hands to push his chest away. She turned her head to the side to duck away, but she was not forceful as she did so, especially as she protested with her coy voice. No matter how he looked at it, she was rejecting him yet welcoming him at the same time.

Yin Muchen saw many women who behaved like this.

Fan Chengsi cupped her palm face into his palm. He held her down and did not allow her to move around. He put his left hand in his pocket as he took an item out of it, then he pushed it into her small hand as he said, "This is for you; it is a present."

"What is this?" Yin Shuiling dropped her gaze to look at it. It was a necklace, and she looked at it carefully before pouting her small lips up as she looked at Fan Chengsi feeling displeased. "This is the necklace that you are giving to me? Where did the diamonds that you promised me go? You used some colour strings to braid this necklace to fool me?"

Fan Chengsi looked at the girl's tender, attractive face. His nostrils were full of the fragrant scent on her body, and it was extremely attractive. He came to her face as he kissed her. "Don't be angry... This is a braided necklace. I made it myself. I spend an entire year doing it. No matter how much money you have, it is not enough for you to buy it... What generation is it now, and you are still thinking of a diamond necklace? That thing is old fashioned. Could it be appropriate for you? My Shuiling is way more dazzling than any diamond."

Yin Shuiling looked down at the braided necklace. The necklace was made very exquisitely, and there were small flowers on the colorful handmade strings. They were very tiny...

Fan Chengsi's feelings for her were all contained in this necklace.

Was she touched?

She was obviously touched, but all of Yin Shuiling's attention was focused on the black figure in her peripheral vision. Yin Muchen was here, and he was just outside the door; she knew it.

"Shuiling.." Fan Chengsi found that kissing her face was not enough. The girl lowered her head, and he bent over even more before covering her small lips.

Yin Shuiling froze for a few seconds before she slowly lifted her head up. She stretched both of her small hands out to hug Fan Chengsi's neck. She was inexperienced but she took the initiative at the same time to respond to him.

Yin Muchen could not stand this at all. His emotions were in full swing. He took the chance as she opened her mouth and was eager as he went inside.

From where Yin Muchen was standing, he could clearly see the two kissing each other.

...

Yin Muchen did not know how he walked out of the building. When he saw her kissing another man, his entire body became hot, and this kind of heat was just like when he would see someone that he did not like when he was youthful and hated that he could not dash forward to punch the guy to death.

But after the heat was gone, his entire body became cold. What kind of status did he have to be dashing forward?

That person was Fan Chengsi.

Three years ago, she had a child together with Fan Chengsi. After that, after he raped her. The child who belonged to them was gone...

He did not have any recourse. He was even more afraid of her. He was afraid that she would once again say the things that she told him three years ago: In the future, don't appear before my eyes again...

Actually, he was pretty old now.

Once she disappeared, she was gone for three years, and he did not dare to look for her.

And all of a sudden, he was 31.

If she disappeared once again, and he had to endure another three years and yet another, he would turn 40 very quickly. At that point, he would be middle-aged.

He really did not want to turn old.

Because when he got old, she'd still be youthful. Just now, when she hugged Fan Chengsi and kissed him, they were an attractive pair, and that scene was very eye-catching.

He felt as if he had lost his soul. He walked out of the corridor and saw a rubbish bin. He froze for a moment before he walked over and threw the thing that he'd hidden inside his pockets into the bin.

The diamond necklace that he saw in the cabinet of the jewelry store, he still could not help himself as he bought it.

Just now, he wanted to gift it to her.

But Fan Chengsi said that diamonds were not in fashion anymore; they were old fashioned and unglamorous.

Fan Chengsi gave her a braided necklace that was full of his love and romantic feelings.

It was true. In the world today, the most valuable items are handmade.

he did not know anything about romance.

Yin Muchen curled the corners of his lips up mockingly, then he walked out of the main gates of the school.

Su Mo had already been dismissed from school, and she was standing by the side of the car to wait. After seeing him come out, Su Mo said, "President Yin."

Yin Muchen walked over, and he did not look at Su Mo. He stretched his hand out to open the door of the driver's seat before he sat inside.

Su Mo noticed that he was not saying anything. She guessed that he was not in a good mood, and she instinctively went to open the front passenger seat door. She climbed inside, and the car cruised off into the distance.

...

After seeing Yin Muchen leave, Yin Shuiling's thick long eyelashes were quiet as they drooped down. She took her small hands back from Fan Chengsi's neck before pushing his chest away.

Fan Chengsi awoke from his drunken stupor. He felt that the girl was unwilling to do this, and he let go of her small fragrant tongue.

"Whats wrong?" He cupped her face.

Yin Shuiling turned her face to the side in his embrace. Although they kissed one another, her face was very pale, she shook her head as she said softly, "Just now, he was here... Fan Chengsi, I am sorry..."

She made use of him.

Fan Chengsi understood what she was trying to say in an instant, no wonder she was so passionate and took the initiative.

"Shuiling, have you still not forgotten him?"

Yin Shuiling dropped her long eyelashes and did not say a word.

When she was silent, she seemed even more lonely. Actually, no matter how brave and strong she's been over the past three years, she was still a 21 year old girl, a small girl who has lost her home and kin.

Fan Chengsi felt that his heart was wounded. He pressed the back of Yin Shuiling's head and took her into his embrace. He comforted her gently and said, "Its okay, Shuiling, even if you are unable to forget him, it is also not your fault. No one could blame you... You only need time. You need more time to forget... We will definitely forget it..."

Yin Shuiling gently closed her eyes while resting in Fan Chengsi's warm embrace.

...

In the morning, Su Mo wore a white dress as she walked out of the room.

She stood upstairs, and she noticed that Aunty was busy inside the kitchen as she said, "Aunty, what are we eating for breakfast today? Do you have the sunny side ups that I like, added with sugar?"

Aunty looked out of the window of the kitchen as she glanced at Su Mo, and she answered, "I am sorry, Miss Su, Sir said that you can only drink milk and eat sandwiches. Sunny side ups are oily; you will definitely get fat after eating such foods."

Su Mo's face immediately darkened. She loudly snorted. Wasn't she just a helper? She treated her so coldly all the time. What was she being so arrogant for?

After she turned into the true female owner of this place, the first thing that she would do would be to fire her.

Su Mo decided to not speak to Aunty. She turned her head to look at Yin Muchen's room. The man was being so weird last night. After he entered the condominium unit, he returned to his own room. He also did not help her with her homework, and he did not come out all night.

Su Mo took light steps towards his room before opening the door, and she walked in.

Yin Muchen slept on the large bed. He lost his sharp and mighty aura in the day. He turned his body to the side as he slept. He looked extremely fatigued, and the night gave him some stubble on his lower jaw, adding to the miserable appearance of this man.

Su Mo's eyes were filled with admiration and enchantment. This man was so mesmerizing.

Su Mo turned around wanting to leave the room, and at this moment, she realized that there was a bottle of medication placed on the bed stand. She had a look and she recognized the English words written on it. They were sleeping pills.

Sleeping pills?

Su Mo was extremely alarmed. She had a look at the medication bottle, then looked at the man on the bed once again. She could not believe that the man was dependent on sleeping pills to fall asleep.

Chapter 547: After Ten Years, She Finally Heard This Line From Him

Why would a normal person take sleeping pills?

Su Mo broke out into intense cold sweat, and she turned around to quickly run out.

...

Su Mo had just walked out of the room, and she heard the sound of the doorbell from the condominium unit ringing out in the air. Ding dong.

Su Mo found it weird. She'd been staying here for a year now, and this condominium unit was always cold and quiet. Other than Yin Muchen, Aunty was the only other person around. No one else had ever come to knock on the door before.

Who would this person be?

Aunty ran out from the kitchen. She also found it weird. Ever since Miss Yin left, this house lacked energy, and Mr. Yin also lacked energy. Who would come and knock on the door then?

Aunty went to open the door. When she had a clear look at the person outside, she immediately froze. She could not believe her eyes as she said, "Yin...Miss Yin?"

It was Yin Shuiling.

Yin Shuiling was dressed in a red long sleeved shirt today. She matched it with a light blue denim skirt. She had a pair of casual heeled shoes on her feet, exposing her slim and fair legs.

She was dressed simply, but she had the air of a goddess.

Yin Shuiling plucked the wide brim hat off her head, and stretched her slim arms out to give Aunty a hug. "Aunty, it's me. We haven't seen one another for three years; does Aunty not recognize me already?"

Aunty's eyes immediately turned wet. She gazed at Yin Shuiling from head to toe as she nodded her head in relief. "It is really Miss Yin... Good, good, good! Miss Yin has really grown up. You are getting more and more pretty now. Let's go; let's go inside..."

Su Mo came downstairs. She looked at Yin Shuiling before evilly saying, "Yin Shuiling, what are you doing here? We don't welcome you here."

Aunty's face immediately turned cold, and she chided Su Mo right away. "Miss Su, who allowed you to speak to Miss Yin like that? Be careful! I will tell Sir about this. Sir will definitely chase you out of the house if he finds out about this."

Su Mo recalled about the previous time when she was forced to give way. She promptly stopped speaking; she was afraid now.

Yin Shuiling noticed Su Mo turn glum. She donned a silent smile.

"Miss Yin." Aunty held onto Yin Shuiling's small hand and said, "Are you here looking for Sir? Sir is sleeping upstairs. He has yet to awaken. I will help you wake him up."

"There is no need for that, Aunty; I am only here to take a look."

"Okay then, Miss Yin can take a seat first. I will go to the kitchen to make you some tea." Aunty went into the kitchen.

After Aunty left, Yin Shuiling was left with Su Mo.

Su Mo's delight was rekindled. "Yin Shuiling, what did you come back for? What we have here doesn't belong to you anymore. The room that you were using in the past is now mine. I also used all of your things, and even Yin Muchen — we were exercising for so long last night. He is way too exhausted, so he's sleeping in this morning."

Yin Shuiling's face was emotionless. She looked at the proud expression on Su Mo's face before lightly curling the corners of her lips. "Su Mo, does he say the wrong name in bed?" she asked, emphasizing each word.

"You!" Su Mo was at a loss for words when she heard Yin Shuiling's response.

Yin Shuiling did not bother with her anymore. She turned around and went into the living room.

There was a crystal plate on the coffee table in the living room. Ten scattered pearls were on the plate, and the smile on Yin Shuiling's face widened. These pearls were exactly the same as the ones that she'd picked out that one time.

She guessed correctly; it was Su Mo.

Su Mo wanted to harm her.

There were some moments when a woman's jealousy would corrupt a person, and these words were really true.

Also, such expensive jewelry could be placed so casually on the coffee table. It could be seen. Clearly, Yin Muchen has pampered Su Mo very much.

Yin Shuiling walked forward. She walked to stand before the French windows. The curtains were still the same ones from six years ago. They were not changed.

Her memories came flooding back all at once. She came back to a memory at these French windows; there were many stories that played out back then.

Yin Shuiling suddenly fell into a daze.

Su Mo noticed Yin Shuiling walking towards the living room, she just remembered that she placed the pearls on the coffee table, and this was the pearl bracelet that Yin Muchen had bought for her, and that day, when she went to splash oil, she accidentally broke the bracelet and lost a single pearl.

She placed the pearls on the crystal plate and thought of weaving it back by herself, but she forgot about it, and she did not know whether Yin Shuiling saw it or not at this moment.

She wanted to walk over.

But at this moment, Su Mo suddenly noticed the door to the room upstairs was open. Yin Muchen was dressed in black pajamas as he stood by the side of the door.

He'd just awoken, and at this moment, he stared at that back profile standing by the French windows as he fell into a daze.

He froze for a few seconds before he hurried downstairs.

...

Because he was in a hurry as he descended down the stairs, he tripped and almost fell down. The black robe was loose on his body, and together with him being in a blur, it made him look soulless and comical at this moment.

He walked over with light footsteps. He did not dare to let out a single sound, afraid that he would disrupt that girl.

After he got close, then a little closer, he stretched his muscular arms out to hold onto the girl's small, soft waist, taking her into his broad embrace.

After he hugged her, Yin Shuiling regained her senses and stopped reminiscing about the past. She knew who was hugging her. The pure, mesmerizing scent on his body filled her nostrils, and she was familiar with this scent to the core.

Right away, she struggled and did not allow him to embrace her.

"Don't move, Shuiling. I am begging you, don't move. Let me hug you quietly for a moment." Yin Muchen buried his head into her tender neck and was greedy as he sniffed the fragrance on her body. He was afraid that she would move, and he lowered his volume and controlled his anger as he begged her, using an extremely pathetic tone to say, "Shuiling, is this a dream? These three years, I've dreamt about you frequently. The dream would be just like this: you came back home, and I walked over to hug you. After that, you would disappear..."

“Shuiling, I have been thinking frequently over these three years. Did you love me before? You loved me before! Then since you loved me, how did both of us get to this stage that we are in right now? Shui Ling, did you know, I love you too? I love you very very much...”

Yin Shuiling quickly lifted her head up. She controlled the hot tears welling up inside her eyes. She should not be crying. She has not shed a single tear for this man ever since what happened three years ago.

But at this moment, tears were welling up in her eyes, and she could not control it at all.

After ten years, she finally heard this line from him.

This line — He loved her.

Yin Muchen closed his eyes as he kissed her tender neck. He was controlling the strength in his arms, and he hugged her firmly in his embrace. He hated that he could not mash her into his bones. “Shuiling, since you are back now, don’t leave again, okay? I missed you very much. I really missed you a lot, these three years, no matter whether I open or close my eyes, my heart and mind are all full of you...” he said emotionally and with satisfaction.

Yin Shuiling did not say anything. She allowed herself to quietly stay in his embrace for a few seconds before stretching her small hand out to cover his large palm and plucking his hand away bit by bit.

They could not go back to the past...

Her action provoked Yin Muchen. He noticed that she was about to leave, and he instantly felt uneasy. He pinned her small waist down and turned her over to face him.

“Shuiling, don’t leave me! I am begging you... I feel that I am unable to hold it on for much longer. Without you, I will go crazy. I am really going crazy soon...” Yin Muchen searched for her red lips and covered them cruelly.

“Woo...” After he kissed her, Yin Shuiling struggled more and more, but there was a stark difference between the strength between a man and a woman. He pressed down on her as he held her, and her back was against the French windows.

She was not in pain because he used his large palm to block her back from the window pane.

He sucked on her small lips as he kissed her forcefully. He had yet to kiss her for such a long time. He could not even remember this taste in his dreams and memories. She was unwilling to open her mouth. He was hurried as he came to attack. His mind as full of the image of her kissing Fan Chengsi, and she’d stretched her small tongue out to come together with Fan Chengsi...

He wanted to have it; he also wanted to have it.

He used two fingers to pin her chin, and he forced her to open her mouth. She finally opened her mouth, and he went inside.

He’s never had the opportunity to savour the sweet and fragrant taste inside her mouth, and there was a sudden pain that descended on his tongue. The taste of blood spread through his mouth; Yin Shuiling was biting him cruelly.

The taste of blood made him freeze entirely. All of his memories went back to three years ago. She bleed heavily underneath his body, and the entire house was full of the gory smell of blood...

He regained some of his senses, and he slowly let go of her small mouth.

Both of her small hands were on his chest. The girl used force as she pushed him. He did not expect it at all, and he was pushed a distance away immediately.

A cold voice rang out in his ears, "Are you awake now?"

He was in a daze and did not give any reaction.

At this moment, a bout of cold wind blew over in his direction. Slap! Yin Shuiling gave him a tight slap.

"You should be awake now." Yin Shuiling picked her bag up before turning around to leave.

Until the door of the condominium unit was shut with a loud bang! Yin Muchen's thick and curled lashes fluttered, before he opened his eyes slowly.

There was nothing before his eyes, and the girl left.

His entire body felt as if it'd been soaked in icy water, and the chill penetrated his bones.

The large condominium unit was silent. The air inside the unit seemed to be frozen. Aunty held tea in her hands. She looked at him as she drooped her head down. Sir did not move for a long time, and his eyes were all red.

What sins did they commit to deserve this?

Su Mo looked on at the situation and forgot how to breathe. Yin Muchen was...hit?

That Yin Shuiling actually dared to give Yin Muchen a slap?

...

There was a week of calm, and the entire university was talking about Su Mo's birthday party that was coming up soon.

There was a day when Yin Shuiling was illustrating comics seriously inside the classroom. There were a few girls behind her chatting with one another —

"Did you guys hear? Su Mo's 21st birthday party is in three days. President Yin prepared a cocktail party for Su Mo at Li Fan. My father has already received the invitation. I heard the entire elite class of T City will be attending."

"Wow, Su Mo will turn into a true princess on that day."

"Not only that, I heard my father say, this birthday party, President Yin seems to be announcing the news of his engagement with Su Mo, and Su Mo is going to be President Yin's fiancée."

"What? That is not possible, right? With President Yin's status and position, it is fine for him to play around with this Su Mo, but this engagement..."

“Who can be sure of this? President Yin is already 31 years old. He might be tired already and want to lead a stable and comfortable life, and maybe he wants a small family of his own.”....

Yin Shuiling listened on. Her pencil was slanted, and her figure that she was drawing on was ruined in a moment.

Ding! She suddenly received a text message.

The text message was sent by Su Mo — My birthday party is in three days. I will meet you at Li Fan; You definitely have to come!

The corners of Yin Shuiling’s lips curled up into a mocking arc. Su Mo really wanted her to attend the party?

She had yet to go looking for Su Mo, and this Su Mo actually came to search for her first.

She used her small fair hand to press a button, and she dialed a number.

“Hello, Fan Chengsi, do you have time in three days? Accompany me to a birthday party then.”

...

Three days later

There was an extravagant birthday party held at Li Fan. The entire circle of upper class socialites in T City were all in attendance, and journalists were covering the event.

Yin Muchen was dressed in a white shirt matched with a pair of black trousers to welcome the guests. There was a light coloured glass of red wine between his long fingers. As he shook the wine glass, the reflection of the colour red reflected the man’s defined and sharp features, looking exquisite and perfect.

He curled the corners of his lips up into a light arc. He could not be considered to be smiling, but he was polite enough. A 31 year old man, wherever he went, there would be people who came up to greet him. Time has added onto his extremely mighty and respected status, and he was just like a king.

Chapter 548: I Did Not; Do Not Wrong Me

At this moment the doors of the large hall were pushed open, and a duo walked inside.

It was Yin Shuiling and Fan Chengsi.

Yin Shuiling wore a floor length gown today. The dress was made out of white silk, but the white colour was adorned with elaborate retro styled embroidery. There were red sparkling crystals, making her appear beautiful and ethereal.

The dress was a sleeveless design. It exposed Yin Shuiling’s smooth snow-white skin. Her short shoulder length hair was lazily up in an updo. There were a few strands of hair by the side of her cheeks, making her so attractive that others all felt like they were suffocating.

Fan Chengsi wore a simple white shirt together with a pair of black trousers, and the 22 year old man was charismatic and stylish.

The two of them became the centre of attention of everyone present on the scene.

Yin Muchen looked at Yin Shuiling, who was standing at the side of the door. His dark gaze did not veer away, and he was fixated on her beauty in full bloom. She was really so beautiful.

Yin Shuiling held Fan Chengsi's elbow. They took each step slowly as they headed in the centre of the hall that Yin Muchen was standing at. Yin Shuiling curled the corners of her lips up into an attractive smile. With a coy tone, she said, "Older Brother, I am wishing my future sister-in-law a happy birthday."

Yin Muchen withdrew the love at the bottom of his gaze, and he had a small smile on his face as he said, "Thank you." He then looked at Fan Chengsi and asked, "This is?"

He knew that this was Fan Chengsi, and he was only asking her what kind of relationship she had with Fan Chengsi.

She had a boyfriend in England, that Jack.

Yin Shuiling had a perfect smile on her face as she said, "This is Fan Chengsi. He is my boyfriend. Chengsi, this is my older brother."

Fan Chengsi looked at Yin Muchen and stretched his hand out, "President Yin, how are you?"

Yin Muchen handed the glass of red wine in his hands to Hu Ya who was behind him. He shook his hand while maintaining a small smile on his face. "Young Master Fan, how are you?"

"Since everyone knows each other, Chengsi, let's go over to that side to eat something. My stomach is rumbling. Older Brother, you can get busy." Yin Shuiling held Fan Chengsi's elbow as he dragged her away.

They walked over to the side of the rectangular dining table. Yin Shuiling took a small piece of cream cake and had a bite. She was in a good mood as she said, "This tastes pretty good."

"Is that right? Take a piece for me to try."

"Sure." Yin Shuiling used a small fork to pick a mouthful of cream and fed it into Fan Chengsi's mouth, Fan Chengsi ate it and said, "Yeah, it really tastes pretty good."

They looked at one another as they broke out into a smile.

At this moment, a Senior President by Yin Muchen's side smiled and said, "President Yin, the dress that Miss Yin is wearing is definitely the work of Young Master Fan. This Young Master Fan is young and talented. Not only did he inherit his father's career, he even started his own clothing label. Not only that, but he is a popular figure on Weibo. A random post that he reposted would have a few hundred thousand views Everyone is naming him as...the nation's husband now."

“Yes, President Yin, this Young Master Fan is young and talented. He is definitely a perfect match together with Miss Yin, like a match made in Heaven.”....

Yin Muchen did not have an expression on his face. There was still a small smile on the corners of his lips, but the smile did not reach his eyes.

At this moment, the sound of melodious music rang out in the large hall. The host stood on the stage as he exclaimed, “Everyone, the time has arrived for our Princess Su Mo to appear today. We will invite President Yin to personally welcome Little Princess Su here.”

The staircase that was lined with a red carpet had a white princess-style dress. Everyone was applauding loudly and also cheering, and she was just waiting for Yin Muchen to step forward.

Yin Muchen started moving.

“Ah!” Yin Muchen was quick witted as he heard a scream. He immediately strode over with his long legs and turned around to head in the direction that Yin Shuiling was standing in.

The sound of everyone’s applause stopped. Everyone was awkward as they looked on as Yin Muchen walk towards Yin Shuiling.

Yin Shuiling’s right leg crashed against the table. At this moment, she was bending over, and she used her small fair hand to hold her slim thigh with Fan Chengsi by her side.

“What’s wrong?” Yin Muchen walked over, and he went down on one knee. He used his large palm to hold the part that the girl was covering up, he asked with his deep voice, “Where did you hurt yourself? Let me have a look.”

He was about to lift her skirt up.

“Ay!” Yin Shuiling blocked him immediately, and she looked at the distinguished guests that were gathered in the large hall.

Yin Muchen’s face turned dark. It was natural for him to not want to let others look at her. Although she was very attention-seeking recently, she would always wear a very very short pair of jeans short on a summer’s day. The amount of material was very minimal, and her long legs were long seen by everyone already.

Yin Muchen stood up, and he carried Yin Shuiling up into his arms immediately.

After seeing him carry Yin Shuiling as they walked off into the distance, Fan Chengsi said, “Ay, President Yin.”

The people in the large hall were all confused. Even the host was on stage in a daze. Everyone turned their heads around to look at Su Mo who was still standing at the foot of the steps. Without her prince, Su Mo was not a princess anymore.

After seeing everyone look at her with pity in their eyes, Su Mo’s entire face became hateful and evil. This Yin Shuiling was doing it on purpose, and she had turned into the joke of the entire world.

...

Yin Muchen carried Yin Shuiling and opened the door of the Presidential Suite. He walked inside and closed the door behind him. He placed her at the entrance area and went down on one knee. He went to lift the train of her long skirt up. "Where did you hurt yourself at? Let me have a look."

"I don't want to." Yin Shuiling took the train of her skirt from his hands. She pretended to be displeased as she said, "Older Brother, don't think that I do not know that you are planning to take advantage of me."

Yin Muchen maintained his stance where he half squatted on the floor. He shook his head and said, "I am not."

Yin Shuiling was really frustrated as she said, "If I say that you are, then you are..." She turned around and ran off. While she ran off, she kicked off the high heeled shoes that she was wearing. Her small snow white feet stepped on the soft carpet, and she used an attractive and lazy gaze to look at the man behind her, "What kind of person are you, how could I not be clear about that? When I was 15 years old, you said that you were going to give the best thing on your body over to me. You even did not allow me to call you Older Brother. You said that you could let me have a taste of that flavour..."

Yin Muchen looked at her, she probably drank a little bit of red wine. Her small, exquisite face was red, and no matter who looked at her, they would all want to have a bite.

He placed one hand on his waist. He looked both messy and dishevelled, he was 25 years old at that time. He'd bullied her and took advantage of the fact that she did not know anything at all. He teased her all he wanted, and now that she knew everything, she gave all these words back to him in a coy displeased tone, and she put him on the spot.

He stretched his tongue out to lick his dry lips before getting ready to chase after her. He lowered his volume and coaxed her gently, "Shuiling, I have known what I did wrong now... In the future, I will not do so... Let me have a look at your wound."

He was about to catch up with her. Yin Shuiling was half scared and half fooling around as she flew towards the sofa. The moment her soft body was buried into the sofa, her slim legs were caught by him, and her skirt was lifted up.

Her thighs were not hurt, and they were fair and soft.

Yin Muchen lifted his head up and looked at her.

Yin Shuiling pouted her small lips and said, "What are you looking at me for? That's right. I am just pretending. I am playing around with you. If you look at me again, in the future, I will not even give you the chance of me teasing you."

Yin Muchen withdrew his gaze. He bent over and picked the girl up from the sofa.

He carried her while he kicked the door open. "You can tease me. No matter what do you, it is okay. But I do not allow you to fool around with your body. I thought that you really hurt yourself."

She was hurt, and he felt bad.

He walked over to the side of the bed, and he placed her onto the large bed.

At this moment, Yin Shuiling raised her delicate eyebrows up as she said, "Ah!" She was really in pain this time because the watch that he was wearing on his right wrist hooked onto the hair that she put up into an updo.

Yin Muchen did not think that her hair would be caught with his watch, and he actually wanted to stand up straight. The moment she screamed, he did not dare to tug on her hair. He could not control his strength, and his entire body was pressed against hers.

Yin Shuiling held her small fist tight as she hit him. "This time, you are definitely doing this on purpose!"

"I didn't..." Yin Muchen's ears were tinted red, and he had an awkward expression on his face as he was uncomfortable. "I really didn't. Don't take me the wrong way... Don't move, I will adjust it..."

He used his left hand to lift her hair out.

Yin Shuiling really stopped it. Yin Muchen straightened his chest upright as he really did not dare to crush her. He lifted her hair out and her hair became all unravelled. Her dark, smooth locks were weaved through his fingers before they fell down onto the white pillow, and it looked extremely beautiful.

All of the blood in his body rushed towards one spot, and every single cell was protesting loudly.

He had not touched a single woman in the past three years, and right now, the fragrance on her body invaded his nostrils non stop. He did not dare to touch or look around recklessly, but both of their bodies rubbed against one another, and the sound of the material of their clothing rustling was enough to make him feel uncontrollable.

He missed her very much.

He wanted her.

When he took her hair out from his watch at last, he placed one hand at her side as he raised his eyebrows up to pant. The corners of his eyes were probably red now; he was afraid that he would scare her.

Yin Shuiling look at him, and her large defined eyes seemed to be satisfied at certain moments. "You are unable to hold yourself back now?"

Yin Muchen's voice was entirely hoarse as he said, "Yeah." He nodded his head as he said, "My bones feel a little soft. My entire body has gone soft..."

Yin Shuiling said, "Oh." Teasing him was one thing, but she was also scared that she would go overboard and turn into a beast in the next second, forcing himself on her once again.

"This is for you."

"What?" Yin Muchen opened his eyes, and he noticed that the girl held a pearl in her hands. He did not understand and asked, "What is this?"

“This is the pearl that you bought for Su Mo. Do you not remember it already? A while ago, I fell down in school, and there was oil on the floor. Someone had purposely wanted to harm me. After that, I picked this pearl up from the corner of the wall.”

He’s bought many things for Su Mo. He did not have a good look at them before, and he naturally did not recognize this pearl.

But he understood what the girl was trying to get across. His dark eyes had a sinister glow in them. This Su Mo...

He looked at her and slowly asked, “You are telling me this right now. Do you want me to...help you make the decision?”

Yin Shuiling shook her head and said, “I am not... This Su Mo, if I take action personally, she would not be able to survive for long. To be honest, she is just a greedy idiot...”

As she spoke, Yin Shuiling looked at the man’s dark eyes and calmly said, “In the past, I was really very foolish. It was very tough for me to love you. I did not dare to let you know. Even if I was treated unfairly, I would hide in a corner secretly and cry by myself. I would shoulder it all alone, and I was afraid all by myself... No, I would not be like this anymore. Su Mo is the person you went to play with. You are the one who brought me down in this matter, so you go and settle this issue.”

There was a mocking and lonely smile that appeared on the corners of Yin Muchen’s lips. What was he still hoping for? Was he hoping for her to rely on him?

He used his right hand to touch her hair that had landed on the pillow, and he softly asked, “Why did you cut your hair short?”

“They all said that three thousand strands of hair are all full of feelings. I have cut all the feelings off now.”

Feelings?

Was it the feelings she had for him?

Yin Muchen looked at the girl’s eyes deeply. He was careful as he softly asked, “Shuiling, do you really not love me anymore? You do not even love me a little bit?”

“No, I don’t.” Yin Shuiling nodded her head and said, “Loving you was just like a disaster, and right now. I want to say bye bye to that disaster.”

Chapter 549: My Suggestion Would Be For Miss Yin To Beg That Person Upstairs

Loving him was just like a disaster?

Yin Muchen contemplated for a moment. This was probably true.

Because in the past, he’s really treated her extremely badly.

“I will stay behind tonight to take care of you. Don’t misunderstand, I will not touch you.”

Yin Shuiling snorted out loud. She used her small hand to ruff the strands of hair by her cheeks before lifting her eyebrows up to look at him. "What are you thinking? Am I someone that you can touch just because you want to right now?"

Yin Muchen did not say anything. His gaze was still fixed on the girl's small, exquisite face. With her snowy white skin, attractive red small lips, and also her lazy but yet attractive expression on her face, she was full of the aura of a small woman.

She was extremely charming.

And he felt more pain descend through his body.

"To be honest, Older Brother, what do you find similar between Su Mo and me?" Yin Shuiling was extremely curious.

"Her expression in her eyes... In the past, the way that she looked at others resembled you a lot — fearful, like a small white rabbit..."

"Oh, then if you are going to accompany me tonight, what is Su Mo going to do? If you threw her there at the birthday party, she will turn into the joke of the entire city tomorrow morning."

Yin Muchen curled the corners of his lips up, and said, "Isn't this what you hoped for?" She pretended to be injured and made him carry her back to her room and ignore Su Mo in the process. "Furthermore, whether she is a joke or not is not important anymore. She harmed you, and I will make her disappear tomorrow."

"Oh," Yin Shuiling answered, then she turned her small body to the side. She buried herself in the soft blankets as she said, "I heard that you were going to get engaged to her today?"

"No, this was not what I said."

"Okay." Yin Shuiling snorted and continued, "Although I allowed you to stay behind, you are not allowed to sleep in my room tonight."

"Sure, I will sleep on the sofa in the living room."

There were so many rooms in this Presidential suite, and he did not choose to sleep there. Why did he have to sleep in the living room? He was merely trying to gain some pity.

"It's up to you to choose." Yin Shuiling closed her eyes and went to sleep.

The position that the girl was sleeping in was meant to show him that she did not want to bother with him. Yin Muchen looked at her for a moment. He swallowed his saliva and stood up straight. He had a look at the bathroom before he hoarsely yet softly asked, "Can I take a shower in there?"

Upon hearing what he said, Yin Shuiling opened her eyes, but she did not look at the man. Her line of vision was directed at the lower part of the man's abdomen. The man placed one hand in his pocket as he pressed down on it.

"You cannot," she replied.

Yin Muchen lifted his eyebrows up slightly. The expression on his face was not too good. He pursed his thin lips before he said, "You are not allowing me to touch you, and I did not touch you. You are not allowing me to sleep in the room, so I can sleep outside the door, but to take a shower here, can't I do that?"

Yin Shuiling looked at the man's expressions. He was so tall and mighty. The extremely handsome man seemed as if he was forced to stand in the corner. His trousers were tight, and there was a spot that was extremely obvious. He only dared to use his hands to press it down. She did not allow him to take a shower here, and his expression turned green. He was somewhat unnatural as he tried to reason it out with her, and no matter how anyone looked at this, he seemed to look as if he was being bullied extremely bad by her and was at his wit's ends.

Who was he? He was the new royalty of the finance world today, Yin Muchen.

Who could bully him right now?

It was such a joke.

"There are so many rooms right here, which room does not have a bathroom for you to take a shower then? Why do you have to take a shower right here? The things that you are thinking of doing right here, I am not that 15 year old girl anymore. I am very clear. Don't you think that you are very sinister and shameless? Older Brother!"

She called out to him.

Looking at the girl's large, clear eyes, there was a thin layer of red on Yin Muchen's defined features. Both of them knew what he was pressing down with his hands. She was exposing him right now without leaving any room for his pride.

He was put on the spot.

She was still looking at him, he averted his dark gaze. His heart was not happy anymore. He could not help but snort out loud before he lifted his long legs apart as he headed for the door.

...

Yin Muchen went into another room. Before sitting down on the large bed, his mind was full of her cute and attractive face. He knew that she did not smile with him because even the expression in her eyes was cold.

She was only teasing him.

Or maybe watching him being uncomfortable, she would be extremely delighted.

The lights inside the room were not switched on. His handsome figure was hidden in the darkness. He panted for a few moments. He could not control it and used his hands to undo his metal belt...

He closed his eyes.

No matter what, she'd come back already. He could interact with the real version of her, and he felt satisfied with that alone.

Things were pretty good this way too.

He'd been provoked way too much today. It was merely a few moments later that he could not stand it anymore. He stood up and pushed the door of the bathroom open before removing his clothes to take a shower.

He took a cold shower and walked out, then he slept on the sofa in the living room.

There were many rooms inside this suite that he could sleep in, but he only wanted to sleep on the sofa because the sofa was outside her room. The moment he opened his eyes, he could see the door of her room.

She was living behind that door.

His heart that had been empty for the past three years was filled to the brim at this moment. He placed his right arm behind his head as a pillow before closing his eyes, and he was sleepy in a few moments.

These three years, he could not fall asleep. He would rely on sleeping pills to fall asleep, and this type of medication had many major side effects on his body. The doctor recommended not to take this medication too often.

But he took it constantly because he did not like his mind to play out the scene of her bleeding profusely or the time she asked him not to appear before her eyes again like a movie clip on multiple lonely nights, and that kind of feeling was even more painful than death.

She was his medicine.

As long as she was by his side, he could sleep peacefully.

...

The next morning

Yin Shuiling slowly opened her eyes. She had a look around her surroundings before realizing that she was in the hotel room. She sat up, and she felt energetic and alive. It seemed that she had a good night of sleep. She did not have any dreams.

This was probably the best night of sleep that she's had in three years.

As for the reason behind it, she was not willing to think about it.

She lifted the blankets up as she got off the bed. There was a set of new clothes by the side of her bed. She took them in her hands. It was an extremely feminine style in her size.

He had probably prepared these clothes for her.

Yin Shuiling did not protest. She could not wear the evening gown out, so she took the set of clothes as she went into the bathroom to take a bath before quickly washing up to head out of the door.

She opened the door. There was no one on the sofa in the living room. The suite was extremely quiet, and he had already left.

Yin Shuiling glanced around without any expression on her face before she opened the door to head out.

She was walking along the corridor. "Yin Shuiling, you'd better stop right there!" Su Mo's voice that rang out in the air.

Yin Shuiling curled the corners of her lips up. Enemies tend to meet one another very often.

She turned around and was calm and confident as she looked at Su Mo, who was extremely angry, as she dashed over.

Su Mo's eyes were already red from all the crying. "Yin Shuiling, where did you go with Yin Muchen last night? Why was I unable to locate him?"

Yin Shuiling used her gaze to point towards the door of the room in front and said, "We slept inside this room last night."

"You..." Su Mo was extremely furious as her entire body shook. "Yin Shuiling, you actually went to get a hotel room with Yin Muchen? You are really so shameless! You address him as Older Brother on the surface, but behind the scenes, you were actually seducing him."

"Miss Su, why are you so agitated for? I have yet to finish speaking, and you are just behaving like a crazy woman that has been dumped? We had the same room last night, but I slept inside the room, and he slept outside the room."

"What?" Su Mo widened her eyes. She was in disbelief. She did not believe at all. She would not believe that a man like Yin Muchen would sleep outside the room for a woman.

He could get any woman that he wanted without any effort.

Yin Shuiling was in a good mood when she saw Su Mo shocked beyond words. She took two steps forward and stood by Su Mo's side. She lowered her volume and said, "Miss Su, I handed the pearl that you dropped back to him yesterday. Why don't you have a guess; how would he handle you now?"

Su Mo froze entirely/ At that time when she was spilling the oil, she was extremely nervous, and her pearl bracelet broke. She went to pick it up hurriedly, but it seemed as if one pearl was missing, but she did not think too much about it and did not think that Yin Shuiling would pick it up.

Her face turned pale, and she quickly shook her head. "It is not me... I didn't..."

Yin Shuiling straightened her beautiful back. There was a clear spark in her hooded eyes. "Miss Su, do you know what I hate the most?"

Su Mo was already so overwhelmed that she did not know how to reply to her.

"The thing that I hate the most would be the fact that you do not know how to be thankful... Who am I, and who are you? Aren't you clear about that inside your heart? Without me, would you exist as you do

now?" As she spoke, Yin Shuiling scanned Su Mo from head to toe. Her voice was cold and clear as she said, "Look at all of the branded clothing that you are wearing and also the jewelry. Which piece hasn't he bought for you? Do you know why he bought these for you? Because this is what he got in exchange for me loving him for 10 entire years.

"What are you considered to be? I did not go looking for you, and you should have thanked the heavens and earth, and you still dared to come and harm me? This time, you caused me to fall down and slip. The next time, are you going to hire someone to kidnap me? How ugly and greedy would a person's heart be? Did you think that I would accept you doing this to me?"

"Since you provoke me like this, then I have a responsibility to ask: what is the meaning of being a body double!?"

Yin Shuiling turned around and left.

...

After taking two steps forward, she saw Yin Muchen, who was standing at the bend of the corridor. He had arrived a long time ago, and he heard the conversation between both girls very clearly.

Yin Shuiling had a look at him before walking past his side.

'Shuiling...' At this moment, her slim wrist was pinned down. "Leave after you eat breakfast. I am afraid that you would not be accustomed to the breakfast provided by the hotel, so I drove to buy your favourite..."

"Let go!" Yin Shuiling interrupted him coldly and continued, "No matter what you bought, I do not want it. I think you should give it to Miss Su to eat then."

She used force to shake his large hand off before lifting her heels to walk away.

Yin Muchen looked at his large empty hands and froze for a moment.

"President Yin..." At this moment, Su Mo rushed over. Her face was pale as she frantically said, "President Yin, listen to my explanation. I did not harm Miss Yin, I..."

She flung herself towards Yin Muchen, but she was unable to do so. Two bodyguards held her down.

Yin Muchen regained his senses. He walked to the side of the rubbish bin and threw the breakfast in his hands inside. He did not look at Su Mo at all but addressed the bodyguards. "I will gift both of you with this woman. I don't want to see her anymore."

"Yes, President!"

Su Mo's legs crumbled, and she sat on the floor. She was done for. She was done for! Her face was grey and dark like specks of dust.

...

Su Mo disappeared, and the girl that tried to stir up matters the entire day knew that they had both offended Yin Shuiling, so Yin Muchen handled it.

The changes in the Yin family three years ago made everyone suspect the relationship between this pair of siblings, so now, Yin Muchen used his actions to prove to everyone that he pampered Yin Shuiling, just like how he did in the past.

There was a day where Yin Shuiling went to prison. She waited outside for a long time, and she wanted to meet Yin De once.

In the afternoon, the director of the prison ran over. The director did not dare to offend Yin Shuiling, but he was put on the spot at the same time. "Miss Yin, I am sorry; you cannot visit Yin De. It is not that we are inflexible, but the higher ups are pressing down on this. We do not have any choice. I would suggest Miss Yin to go and beg that person at the top," he said diplomatically.

Chapter 550: Beating Fan Chengsi To a Pulp

The person from upper management?

Yin Shuiling had a pathetic smile on her face. If there was any use begging him, she would not need to stand here anymore.

Yin Shuiling handed the parcel in her hands over to the director and said, "There are a few pieces of new clothing inside, as well as a few books. Could you help me hand this over to my father?"

"This..." The director did not accept it.

Yin Shuiling understood what he meant. She took the parcel back and asked him, "Then can you let me know how my father has been doing recently? Is he in good health?"

The director did not say anything.

All of the hope in Yin Shuiling's eyes dimmed before she turned around to leave.

...

Yin Shuiling boarded a taxi. She turned her gaze to the side to ponder as she looked outside the window. She heard that he had a new girlfriend, and this time, she was a daughter from a famous family called Fang Yuanyuan.

She smiled.

After she kept her emotions under control, Yin Shuiling realized that she was headed in the wrong direction. This was not the way back to school. Her heart skipped a beat, and she became suspicious immediately. "Stop the car! Where are you taking me?"

After she was done speaking, Yin Shuiling had whiff of a fragrance that wafted into her nostrils. Her eyes closed, and she fainted.

...

SK Finance.

Inside the President's office, Yin Muchen was seated on the office chair as he flipped through the documents. Knock, knock! The sound of someone knocking on the door rang out in the air before Hu Ya walked inside the room.

"President, bad news — Miss Yin is in trouble!"

Yin Muchen raised his head up from the documents and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Miss Yin was kidnapped?"

"Who was it?" Yin Muchen's dark eyes instantly had a sharp and evil glow in them.

"It seems to be...Mu Yunfan. Mu Yunfan kidnapped Miss Yin. It is probably due to Miss Ning, and it is also because of the grievances between the Mu, Yin and Ning families three years ago..."

He did not wait for Hu Ya to finish speaking. Yin Muchen had already stood up and walked over to the door with large strides. "Have you confirmed the location already? I will rush over right now."

...

Yin Muchen rushed over when the battle was over. Lu Shaoming, Zhou Yao... There were many people present. Yin Shuiling was tied up to a pillar. Yin Muchen had a grim expression on his face as he took her into his arms.

When he held her in his arms, he realized that something was amiss with Yin Shuiling; she was drugged.

He carried her back to the car. The small woman could not stop moving about in his arms. She said that it was hot, and the chauffeur in the front asked, "President, where are we headed?"

Where were they headed?

For the past three years, he always lived in the condominium unit, but Su Mo lived in the condominium unit awhile ago, and a while ago, after he was done handling Su Mo, he moved from that condominium unit to the Royal Villa.

He said, "Let's go to the Royal Villa."

...

After reaching the Royal Villa, he carried her upstairs. He opened the door to his bedroom and bent over to place her on the bed. She held onto his neck and did not let go. The two rolled onto the bed together.

Her small, snow-white body was rolling on the bed. As she moved about, her loose black shirt slid down and exposed one of her small shoulders. She pouted her small lips as she gently said, "Older Brother... Older Brother... Yin Muchen..."

Ever since she returned, she always addressed him as "Yin Muchen." He thought that he would not be able to hear her calling him by his name. Her fragrant body was in his embrace. He was unable to control himself. He flipped his body over to press her down and kissed her.

Her lips were soft and fragrant. They tasted the same as they did in his memory. When he touched them, they were just like opium. He was addicted. He used two fingers to pin her chin down, and stretched himself inside to tangle his tongue with her small tongue.

At this moment, the door of the room was pushed open, and there was a scream. "Ah!"

Yin Muchen awoke from his drunken stupor. He turned his gaze to the side to have a look. Standing outside the room was his new girlfriend, Fang Yuanyuan.

Fang Yuanyuan was shocked as the man instantly let go of the small woman. What was he doing right now, was he taking advantage of her when she was weak?

She was not a willing party.

He knew very well. After she awoke, she was willing to see any man that existed on earth, but she was not willing to look at him.

The blood filled memories from three years ago were still fresh in his mind.

Yin Muchen quickly got up from the bed. He stood at the side of the bed and took her phone up. He flipped through the call log, and as she said, there was honey1, honey2...until honey8 — Jack, her new love.

He cursed softly inside his heart before he hurriedly called Fan Chengsi's number, the father of her child. He thought that he made the correct decision for her.

"Hello, I will give you five minutes to rush over. I will not wait for you after time's up."

...

Five minutes later, Fan Chengsi floored the accelerator of his sports car as he rushed hurriedly. He sped upstairs, and he pushed the door open. "Shuiling, Shuiling..."

The light was switched on in the monochrome room. The small woman was rolling about the bed. Her exquisite cheeks were steamed red, and there were a layer of fragrant swat on her forehead and nostrils while her skin was smooth and fair as ever.

Fan Chengsi stepped forward immediately. He stretched his hand out to pat her cheeks gently as he concernedly asked, "Shuiling, Shuiling, what's wrong with you? Are you sick?"

"She was drugged." At this moment, a deep, hoarse voice rang out in the air.

It was only then that Fan Chengsi noticed that Yin Muchen was standing by the side of the window. He was dressed in all black. Without saying a single word, Fan Chengsi was busy looking at Yin Shuiling just now and did not notice him. At this moment, he lifted his gaze up to look. He saw that Yin Muchen had one of his hands in his pocket, and two fingers of his other hand held a cigarette. The smoke of the cigarette surrounded the man, and Fan Chengsi was unable to see his face clearly.

"Drugged? What drugs?" The moment he spoke, Yin Shuiling found the masculine and strong scent on Fan Chengsi's body and used both of her small hands to hug his neck.

Fan Chengsi did not have his guard up at that moment, and when she hugged his body, he did not have any support, and he fell directly onto the girl's body with his lips touching the girl's small face instantly.

Fan Chengsi froze. He finally knew what kind of drug Yin Shuiling was given and the reason why Yin Muchen called her over.

Yin Muchen looked at the couple that were tangled with one another on the large bed. He took a puff of smoke, but because he was in such a hurry, he choked with the smoke in his throat, and he coughed violently for a moment.

He was a little thrown off.

At this moment, Fan Chengsi lifted his head up. "President Yin, you still have some morals left in you. You did not take advantage of a weak person. Since I am here, then hand Shuiling over to me. Please leave the room."

Yin Muchen did not move.

Fang Yuanyuan stood at one side as she looked at the man who was hidden in the dark. She also said, "Muchen, let's go. Miss Yin cannot bear any delay..."

Yin Muchen still did not move.

Fan Chengsi was like a ball of fire. He stretched his hand out to take Yin Shuiling up into his arms, and he brought her into the bathroom. As he walked over, he said, "President Yin, are you planning to stay behind to watch a livestream? I think you are really sick in the mind. You need to go consult a doctor."

Bang! Fan Chengsi kicked the door of the bathroom and shut it.

...

The door of the bathroom was shut, and nobody knew what was going on inside. Yin Muchen stood there without moving. His tall and lanky figure was standing upright like a wooden pillar.

Fang Yuanyuan stepped forward, and she came to the man's side and stretched her hand out slowly to tug on the sleeve of his shirt. "Muchen, let's go .. Young Master Fan will treat Miss Yin well..."

Yin Muchen did not say anything, and he dropped his gaze to look at her hand that she was using to hold the sleeve of his shirt.

Fang Yuanyuan was alarmed. She knew that he was unhappy, and she frantically took her hand back.

Actually, she did not know what he was thinking about. That day, inside the car, he obviously had the intention of doing that with her. He carried her to sit on his lap and even used his hand to go in. Her entire body was soft and waiting for him to continue.

But, he took his hand back.

It was just as if he'd been disrupted, and he suddenly seemed to have no intention of doing it anymore.

Fang Yuanyuan also noticed something. She did not know whether it was something that she saw wrong. She just went back to the backseat and touched his body unintentionally. There was a spot, that was very hot, but when she sat down on his lap, he seemed to be...soft.

“Ah!” A scream came from the bathroom.

Fang Yuanyuan noticed the man beside her froze. In the next second, she was hit with a large wave of force. Yin Muchen had already walked over with his long legs and rushed to the side of the door of the bathroom.

Bang! The door of the bathroom was kicked open.

Fang Yuanyuan was shocked as she widened her eyes.

Fan Chengsi carried Yin Shuiling as they stood beneath the showerhead. He wanted to get Yin Shuiling, especially when her body was soft and fragrant made his blood rush as he was also unable to control himself, but more than anything else, he wanted to have Yin Shuiling when she was awake.

So he let her take a cold shower.

Yin Shuiling’s entire body was hot, and the moment she touched the cold water, she let out a scream.

Fan Chengsi coaxed her immediately with his gentle voice. “Shuiling, do you feel very uncomfortable? You persist for a little while more...”

He had yet to complete his sentence, and his shoulders were grabbed by a large palm. Yin Muchen dragged him out before punching him in the face.

Fan Chengsi crashed into the sink. In his nose... The corners of his lips were hot. He stretched his hand to touch; it was filled with blood.

Yin Muchen’s punch was enough to make him bleed.

Fan Chengsi was angry. He was bullying him for being young. Three years ago, he was 19 when Yin Muchen hit him. Now that he was 22, he had grown older, and Yin Muchen still came over to hit him; he was definitely brazen and daring!

Fan Chengsi tugged on the collar of Yin Muchen’s shirt. He returned a blow to Yin Muchen. “Damn you Yin Muchen, I have controlled myself for so long. You are totally a pervert. You are just a crazy person!”

Yin Muchen did not duck away and allowed Fan Chengsi to punch him. His handsome face was dark, and the corners of his eyes were contracting. “Fan Chengsi, I have also put up with you for a long time. She is mine. She loves me! Who allowed you to barge inside? Who allowed you to touch her!”

Both men beat each other up.

Yin Shuiling stood underneath the cold water. The cold touch of the icy water made her regain her senses. The two men beside her were still fighting, and Fan Chengsi slowly lost the upper hand.

All of his senses were present, but reality was harsh. Fan Chengsi thought that he had already grown up, but as he was growing up, Yin Muchen had also gotten stronger. Every part of this man seemed to be

made of metal. He was unable to hit that man, but rather, he was given a few punches by Yin Muchen consecutively.

As Yin Muchen was about to give him another punch: "Stop!" Yin Shuiling rushed out, and she opened her slim arms out as she used her body to defend Fan Chengsi.

Her eyes were red as she stared at Yin Muchen. She glared at him fiercely. "If you want to hit him, then hit me first. It is okay even if you beat both of us to death."

Yin Muchen looked at the small stubborn face in front of him. She was defending Fan Chengsi, and she was staring at him just like she was looking at her enemy!

Yin Muchen felt like his heart was being stabbed with a sharp knife. Over ten years ago, he was 18 years old then, he had nothing at all. He fought with that blonde haired boy, and she ran up to bite that blonde boy. She was childish as she said, You are not allowed to bully my older brother, I will bite you...

Also in that old staircase, he was the son of a thief. There was nobody who wanted him. She hugged him as she sobbed. She told him, that even if the entire world did not want him anymore, she would want him...

It was just like that as she walked into his heart. After that, those ten years were slowly incorporated into his blood, and she became a part of his body.

When she left him three years ago, he felt that his entire body was aching painfully.

He was still in that pain now because he was already successful and well known. He had so many thousands of people following behind him, but he lost her.

Her protection and warmth had already been given to someone else!

How would Yin Muchen bear to hit him. He controlled the anger and pain as he took his hand back. He used his large palm to hold onto the girl's small shoulders as he dragged her over to a side before he lifted Fan Chengsi's collar as he threw him over to the side of the door.

"Take it before I regret it; get lost!"

"I am not leaving. I will not leave... Shuiling, Shuiling..." Fan Chengsi successfully climbed back up from the floor.

But at this moment, the door was pushed open. Two bodyguards dressed in black walked inside. They pressed down on Fan Chengsi's shoulders and forcefully dragged him out.

Fang Yuanyuan was left stunned inside the room. Yin Muchen glanced at her with his reddened eyes as he shouted, "Get lost!"

Fang Yuanyuan dashed off immediately. This man was way too scary.